

IN MY
FATHER'S
HOUSE

WRITTEN BY
DAVE LOUDEN

Copyright © 2015 by Dave Loudon

ISBN: 978-0-9940221-2-7

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced in any manner whatsoever without written permission, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical articles and reviews.

Unless otherwise indicated, Scripture quotations are from:

The Holy Bible, New King James Version

© 1984 by Thomas Nelson Inc.

Printed and bound in Canada by Art Bookbindery

www.ArtBookbindery.com

Contents

Acknowledgements	5
Introduction	7
Beware!	11
In My Father's House	15
A Big Shift	25
Where Then Was He Going?	33
What About the Many Abodes?	40
Unpacking 'This House'!	43
Abiding in the Abode	62
How Is 'the Father's House' Actually Produced?	67
My House - A House of Prayer!	87
The "Church": The Forgotten Vessel!	98
The Various Throne Locations!	183
The Revelation 7 Throne Location	196
Looking at Those 'Caught Ups'	215
The Next Phases!	228
Road Block Two Developed!	237
Salvation for Israel	284
Have You Seen The Overcomers?	295
Excerpts	306
The Wrap Up	351
The Commandment of God or Man's Tradition!	356

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

A deep, heartfelt thank you to my wife, Brenda! I want to express the deepest of thanks: not only for standing with me through thick and thin, but also, for sharing with me in this dynamic vision in which we have walked together now for over forty years! Brenda truly is a wonderful helpmate, mother, a Godly sister in Christ, grandmother, and my closest and dearest friend. *Thank you from the deepest place in my heart!*

Also, I want to thank the many brothers in the Lord, some living, and some who have now gone to be with the Lord, who have helped me and cared for me, that I could be brought to this place in my life. For their labor and sacrifice I am greatly indebted. When I consider how I could repay them, I realize the debt is too great. However, I believe by faithfully applying, and passing on, through the power and light of the Holy Spirit, the truths which I have shared in this work, they will have the deep encouragement that their labor and the spending of their lives was not in vain.

Once again thank you! To my wife Brenda and secondly to all these dear brothers. My hope is that I have *become* just like my teachers. And I know that The Lord will richly reward them on that day.

DAVE LOUDEN

INTRODUCTION



While reminiscing of things which transpired *more* than *forty years ago*, there is an emerging realization of a significant passage of time.

Forty years ago I was singing, and talking about heaven and the Father's house, greatly anticipating my Mansion. It was also over forty years ago now that I was first introduced to a completely different idea concerning the Father's House. It came to me in the form of what seemed at the time to be a very blunt statement. The statement contained the words "*Did you know we are not going to heaven when we die?*"

This announcement led to a shocking gasp bursting from me, and

ultimately led to a radical change in my understanding of the Father's House. It all unfolded in the following fashion.

We had just crossed the Canadian Border on our return to Canada after having attended a church conference in the States. Passing before our eyes was a monument which marked the peace between two great nations. When all at once, this shocking statement without warning from an occupant in the little VW bus, stole any sense of calm or peace I may have shared with that towering symbol.

This *perceived* robber turned to me as we sat in the middle seat and said, "*Did you know we are not going to heaven?*" The symbol of peace we had just past instantly became a battle standard in my mind and heart.

"What do you mean?" I replied, with troubled emotion rushing from every corner of my wounded soul. He, now seeking to recover from my outburst, proceeded to deliver the "earth-shattering" announcement with minimal explanation. It would require much further unpacking, which however was not at that time immediately forthcoming.

It had not been that long prior to this bomb being dropped on me that I had spent four years in Bible College. During the years leading up to, and while attending Bible college, I had sung unending songs about heaven, up to that horrifying moment.

I was looking forward to my Mansion, and in addition, it had not been that long since I buried the best friend I had ever had, due to a tragic car crash precipitated by a drunk driver.

This was the same young man with whom I had traveled, singing, as well as venturing across the United States together, to attend a Bible college so far from home in the foreign land. Often as we traveled and sang together; many of our conversations would move to the question of who would see the Savior first in Heaven.

We had spent time in Chicago while producing our LP record, entitled ***MY SAVIOR FIRST OF ALL***. The design and wording for the record jacket were hammered out at a table in the cafeteria of the Moody Bible institute on LaSalle Street, which was a short walk from the recording studio.

And now! In a heartbeat, thanks to this *robber*, a wrecking ball had just smashed through the sacred places of my heart. I was overrun by emotions of anger, dismay, and just simply bewilderment. Wondering, why he would say such a dumb thing as that?!

I have therefore purposely taken some space here to describe my shock and initial horror when confronted for the first time with a thought which was so far out of the box, for me as well as for most believers.

It is very difficult to be brought to the place where we confront wrong thinking, and then begin the journey to discover where we were in error. It takes humility and courage to rethink long-held ideas.

This difficult experience of rethinking forms the background of my understanding and sympathy for your struggle, as we look into what has become an unfolding discovery for me, which began over forty years ago.

I do therefore understand some of your emotion which will manifest as we consider a number of items which may need to change in our thinking in order to embrace the truth of scripture on what the Father's House actually is.

Over the years which have followed, the Lord has graciously opened some amazing light from His word on this all important subject. The credit goes to the Holy Spirit, and some faithful brothers, including the initial *robber* who broke the news to me in that little VW bus, while crossing the border.

I had no idea at the time of a much greater border which I had

begun to cross, which has brought me into a place of spectacular sight, to see something of the great mystery spoken of in scripture.

Now back to the credits. These were some brothers who were not willing to settle for religious convention, traditional denominational persuasion, or personal preference. They were not simply relying on natural assumptions, or traditional teaching, but were like the Bereans in searching out the scripture.

They did not want to pass over any item in scripture, desiring to see beyond the surface, to the riches in the treasure mine of God's word.

Proverbs 25:2 It is the glory of God to conceal a matter, But the glory of kings is to search out a matter.

BEWARE!



In the face of insurmountable opposition, I am deeply burdened to add **my witness** to the truth, and stand against the intention of the enemy to silence God's truth concerning the grand eternal design for redeemed man.

Spanning well over four decades, this burden for the truth of the Father's House has been in me. I have researched and questioned for hundreds of hours, over several decades, as to what is the means by which He plans to bring all things to their consummation, and what will be the full realization of the Father's house.

Following then directly behind this burden has been a deep desire

to see God's people enter into His heart for them, and to discover that which eye has not seen, ear has not heard, nor has it entered into his heart, but could be revealed by His Spirit to our spirit.

Nehemiah chapters five and six remind us of the opposition to the building what is in God's heart. We must build anyway! For His glory, and because of the stewardship which He has entrusted to us.

Lacking a Grand Idea

For a great many Christian people, including unbelievers, the thought of going to heaven, to receive a heavenly mansion, does not actually resonate as the content of a **great mystery hid from the ages**. This idea truly lacks purpose, forethought, wisdom, creativity, grandness, and in many ways speaks of a failed mission. *Let's see why!*

Colossians 1:26 the mystery which has been **hidden from ages** and from generations, but now has been revealed to His saints.

Over the years; the more I looked into the matter of the Father's house, and heaven, increasingly the conventional interpretation of these *icons* of our hope, made *no sense!*

As the emptiness of this realization pressed in on me, the more resolved I became to discover the truth and add my witness to the voices crying out concerning this vital matter, desperately needing clarity.

The truth about what happens to us when we die, and the future we face, could not be more important; therefore is extremely crucial for us to understand it clearly, and to speak of it accurately.

All religions seem to have their version of some kind of heaven, and life beyond the present; however simply because they postulate on certain details, does not in and of itself make them

true. This also can be said for us, if we do not rightly divide the word of truth. Conclusions based on blindness to, or the twisting of scripture, can be very convincing to the flesh, however this does not constitute truth.

Dimly, But Seeing

We must therefore **not** harbor an *indifferent* attitude concerning the discovery of the real truth. I admit it is work, and can be very frustrating when things just don't seem to click at first. These matters however are so important for us to see, as well as to then accurately communicate to others.

The primary hope of the gospel is that which we are going to experience in eternity after we die, and are resurrected at the Lord's coming. The hope which Paul also referred to was hope beyond the grave.

1 Corinthians 15:19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men the most pitiable.

We should therefore be greatly desirous of looking into these all important matters and seeking to discover the truth, which *will* produce a needed **wow** factor, concerning the mystery hidden from the ages, and the true destiny of all of the redeemed.

Forty years ago someone loved me enough, *but even more importantly*, loved the truth of God's word enough, to point me to some amazing light. Which I must say, eventually gave me a 'road to Emmaus' experience.

"Did not our heart burn within us while He talked with us on the road, and while He opened the Scriptures to us?"

Now, over forty years later I am setting out to share this work: some of the key points which can be of great help in understanding this wonderful hope and destiny which we have in Christ.

The Riches of Our Calling

When we look into the Bible, we discover so many wonderful promises which speak of eternal life, such as being redeemed, and receiving a glorified body which will be free of sickness, pain, death, sorrow, and all the issues which currently plague us as a result of the fall in the garden.

Actually, the list of amazing things goes on. We will be conformed to the image of Christ, we will reign with Him in His Eternal Kingdom, we are free from condemnation, and nothing can separate us from the love of God in Christ Jesus.

We are His body, His temple, the house of God, the dwelling place of God in Spirit, we share a mutual abode with the Father and the Son, we are branches in the vine, we are sons of God, joint heirs, the bride, the church, the New Jerusalem, and the tabernacle of God, and are in the Lord God almighty and the Lamb.

A Wonderful Mystery

1 Cor 2:7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the ages for our glory,

2:8 which none of the rulers of this age knew; for had they known, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

2:9 But as it is written: Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, Nor have entered into the heart of man The things which **God has prepared** for those who love Him.

2:10 But God has **revealed** them to us through His Spirit. For the Spirit searches all things, yes, **the deep** things of God.

IN MY FATHER'S HOUSE



Firstly, let's look at the *Essence* regarding the Father's House.

The essence of the subject regarding the Father's House is that His house is the abode which Christ went to prepare in the Father and the Son through Redemption and the new birth and the joining of the believer to the Lord to make them one Spirit with the Lord.

Christ declared to the religious leaders that His body was now the temple, and if destroyed, would be raised again in three days. From there, this dwelling enlarges as the body of Christ, incorporating all the redeemed as His body as well as is the temple, the house of God, the church, the bride, the New Jerusalem and

the tabernacle of God. The Father's house is not a building, a mansion, or a cube of gold fifteen hundred miles square, but rather is the mutual dwelling place in the Father and in the Son and they in us.

John 14:23 Jesus answered and said to him, "If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him."

Therefore, in this section, we will seek to open this in further detail, in order to discover the profound oneness with the Father and the Son into which we have been placed, for His glory.

'The Father's House'

There is a prevailing concept which forms the overall thought by many concerning the Father's house as the eternal home of the believers. This thought is formed around the idea of a place in heaven which is being built by God for them.

This idea then develops toward a consummation, that one day He will come and take them to this Mansion forever in heaven. This expresses the main line thinking regarding the Father's House, which is drawn primarily from John chapter 14.

Therefore, to gain a proper understanding of the meaning of the 'Father's House', we need to consider the context of the passage from which this thought is predominantly drawn, that being John chapter 14, but also including the vast amount of other biblical teaching on this all important theme.

The Context

In the context of the Gospel of John, we discover in chapter two the only other specific reference to the 'Father's House'.

The occasion of this second reference is connected to the cleansing of the temple by the Lord, where He is throwing out the money

changers and sellers of goods. He turns over the tables and says, “do not make My ‘Father’s House’ a house of selling.”

By this declaration, we can clearly see His reference to the ‘Father’s House’ is not to ‘heaven,’ but rather to the Jewish temple in Jerusalem.

Jesus goes on to develop this truth more deeply when asked for a ‘sign’, since He is overturning the tables etc. In His answering their request for a sign, He makes the following statement: “Destroy this temple, and I will rebuild it in three days.”

Their response was one of shock and disbelief due to the forty-six years it had taken them to build this temple: and now He is declaring Himself to be some kind of super builder, promising to raise it again in just three days.

They were sure He made reference to the ‘Father’s House’ as the Jewish temple; however He changed the subject of the temple and now has transitioned to refer to the temple of His physical body.

This then forms a major transition with profound implications. His body as the temple was now declared as the Father’s House. John 1:14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt (*to Tabernacle*) among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth).

Here we begin to see a shift from the initial tabernacle of Moses, which was a movable tent, to the temple of Solomon, which would include the rebuilt temple by Herod, both being solid buildings; and then from these material buildings, switching to the tent of His body as the Temple, the ‘Father’s House’.

The progression continues with this announcement of His body as the tabernacle of God with men, developing further to see the spiritual body of Christ as the church, which is the house of God and the ‘temple of God’.

We can see very clearly here the shift from the natural, to the spiritual and from the shadow to the reality. By this progressive development we should anticipate the conclusion of the Bible to reveal something consummately spiritual, yet substantial, and glorious.

Not however primarily natural, but that which will be the completion of God's Eternal purpose through the development of the Father's House.

This divine plan does not end with a material mansion for us, or gold streets to walk on. We must follow the theme of what God is doing in His redeemed: to transform them into His image, to become just as He is, bearing His image and likeness having His very divine nature. This to match Him as His bride, as Eve was to Adam.

The material and size of the New Jerusalem simply picture as a sign, spiritual realities which point to the character, quality and holiness of this corporate tabernacle as the city.

Remember: the book of Revelation begins by explaining that this is a book of signs concerning that which must shortly come to pass.

Gold is a material which speaks of His divine nature, one street speaks of the truth; there is only one way, and the cube shape is in reference to the enlarged holy of holies where God dwells.

In the tabernacle, the Holy of Holies was ten cubits square; next in the permanent temple, the Holy of Holies was twenty cubits square; and now in the consummation of God's tabernacle with men, the measurement is one hundred and forty-four thousand cubits as a square.

The Place where God dwells has greatly expanded as the Holy of Holies, His house, His body, His temple, His dwelling place, His bride, in eternal oneness with the Son and the Father.

Revelation 21:22 But I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.

In this verse we see the Father and the Son as the Lamb revealed at the end as the replacement for the temple, and remember this was the place Christ had gone to prepare.

Our lack of light regarding this matter has left the church and her vision seriously lacking. The final consummation of God's purpose, as well as the completion of scripture, has been so poorly articulated in this matter, it defies justification at the meanest of levels.

What weakness has been brought to His Kingdom Vision through the distortion produced by this weak and beggarly teaching? The consequence will only be resolved at the judgment, which awaits all of mankind.

It is sobering to discover that over the years, whatever deep light has come to the church has been primarily by those outside of mainstream Christendom, and rigid denominationalism. These aforementioned groups have always been the persecutors of those with any deeper light. **This is history!**

The further sad thing is that those who had some light rested at a certain place, rather than pressing all the way to the good land, and thus became the persecutors of those who came along next who desired to press all the way in. **This is also history!**

They eventually conducted themselves in the same fashion, like those whom Jesus spoke of: they will not enter into the kingdom, and seek to prevent those who would.

This overall spiritual condition reveals our great lack of true sight, and our great shortage of revelation on this all important subject.

The flawed trajectory is initiated by the famous passage of John chapter fourteen **"IN MY FATHER'S HOUSE"**. No one could

count the times this passage has been quoted in our attempts to comfort, and render hope to those who are in need of strength concerning the future.

The crushing irony however, is how poorly we have understood what this passage is really saying.

The man who wrote the old song, *I've Got a Mansion just over the Hilltop*, empowered people to repeat this blindness, possibly like nothing else since its publication.

The general thought is, a cottage now because a Mansion is waiting for me, due to the fact that Jesus has been building it for two thousand years, remember now! *This all in a place that is going to burn up!*

The entire old heaven will melt with fervent heat, and be done away with. We read this and it does not even faze us. It seems like our brains have all leaked out.

This is the consistent result of religious custom: replacing God's command. Great blindness is part of dead religion. *This must include large portions of evangelical Christianity.*

Stunning comments such as the following abound; 'Genesis reveals that God made everything in just six days but He has been working on my mansion for two thousand years! Wow what a place that is going to be!'

I heard a TV preacher once say, "I have spent the last year studying the subject of heaven. I laid aside my otherwise busy ministry schedule for this research.

"I have now concluded my studies and have come to the realization that they are not mansions. No! They are not mansions, but they are chalets."

It is absolutely stunning how blind Christianity as a whole is to

the real message of the Bible and its dramatic conclusion.

Truly, it is for the majority an **unsolved mystery**.

Proverbs 25:2 It is the glory of God to conceal a matter, But the glory of kings is to search out a matter.

The far away dreamy-eyed look held by most concerning heaven needs to be replaced with the revelation from the Holy Spirit on what this key passage states. Genuine light here would be a huge step forward in understanding God's end game plan ...

To begin unpacking this crucial portion of scripture we need to take an inventory of the key statements, and ask some specific questions ...

What Is His House?

John 14:1 Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in God, believe also in Me.

14:2 In My Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

14:3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself; that where I am, there you may be also.

In considering the true meaning of this verse, as a starter we will look at some of the words and statements to open up its meaning.

Words and Statements

- My Father's house
- Mansions
- I go to prepare a place
- I will come again and receive you to myself
- That where I am; you may be also

Some Crucial Questions!

So, what is the Father's house? What is this about mansions? Where is He going? When will he come again to receive them? And where is it that we will be so that we are with Him where He is?!

HOUSE

3614 oikia oikia oy-kee'-ah from 3624; TDNT-5:131,674; n f AV-house 92, at home 1, household 1, from the house 1; 95 1) a house 1a) an inhabited edifice, a dwelling 1b) the inmates of a house, the family 1c) property, wealth, goods

Let's see now if we can substantiate this as a possible application for the use of the word house, and what its eventual relationship would naturally be to Mansions.

MANSION

3438 monh mone **mon-ay'** from 3306; TDNT-4:579,581; n f AV-mansion 1, abode 1; 2 1) a staying, abiding, dwelling, abode 2) **to make an (one's) abode** 3) metaph. of the God the Holy Spirit indwelling believers

Looking at Some Facts

THE 'CONTEXT' HELPS US TO SEE

To address this matter of THE FATHER'S HOUSE, we need to search the wider context of scripture, to see if this term has been used before, and what it is in reference to.

We must not form a thought of what scripture is saying without holding it together with the context of the subject.

The only other time this phrase is used is in John 2:16.

THE FATHER'S HOUSE, as we have pointed out earlier, refers directly to the temple in Jerusalem in that passage.

John 2:16 And He said to those who sold doves, "Take

these things away! Do not make My Father's house a house of merchandise!"

2:17 Then His disciples remembered that it was written, "Zeal for Your **house** has eaten Me up."

The Father's House, was clearly the Temple in Jerusalem.
Our interpretation then must be tied to what Jesus Himself has called **the Father's House**.

The abuse of the Temple was clearly the subject of the rebuke to the money changers and sellers of merchandise. Clearly **the Father's House** here cannot be implying Heaven.

The evidence mounts as we look further.

John 2:18 So the Jews answered and said to Him, "What **sign** do you show to us, since you do these things.

2:19 Jesus answered and said to them, "**Destroy this temple**, and in **three days** I will raise it up."

2:20 Then the Jews said, "It has taken **forty-six years** to build **this temple**, and will you raise it up in **three days**?"

2:21 But He was **speaking of the temple of His body**.

Identified

There is no doubt that at this point '**the Father's House**' was pointing to **the Temple in Jerusalem**.

In Jesus' declaration concerning the Temple as His body, there was a powerful announcement as to the temple's relocation.

John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and **dwelt among us**, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

Dwelt

Strong's Number 4637 skhnow skenoo skay-no'-o 1) to fix one's **tabernacle**, have one's tabernacle, abide (or live) in a tabernacle (or tent), tabernacle 2) to dwell

Jesus became flesh and tabernacles now with men. The location of the Father's House has been revealed, declared, presented and changed, with the coming of the word being made flesh, and being the tabernacle of God among men.

The Jews only saw the physical temple, but Jesus was not referring to the physical temple as the Father's House when He answered their question as to what sign He would show.

A BIG SHIFT



The development of the **Father's House** is taking further shape.

John 14:4 And where I go you know, and the way you know.

14:5 Thomas said to Him, “Lord, we do not know where you are going, and how can we know the way?”

14:6 Jesus said to him, “I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one **comes to the Father** except through Me.

14:7 “If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; and **from now on** you know Him and have seen Him.”

14:8 Philip said to Him, “**Lord, show us the Father**, and it is sufficient for us.”

14:9 Jesus said to him, “Have I been with you so long, and yet you have not known Me, Philip? **He who has seen Me has seen the Father**; so how can you say, ‘Show us the Father’?”

The Mutual Abode

John 14:10 Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me? The words that I speak to you I do not speak on my own authority; but the **Father who dwells in Me** does the works.

Here Jesus is making it painfully clear that He is the Temple, the tabernacle where His Father dwells, as well as where JESUS dwells. In John 14 then, He is telling the disciples that He is going to prepare a place in the **Father’s House**.

Where then is His House? The Father is in the Son, and the Son is in the Father. This mutual abode is the Father’s house.

Now, He is going to prepare a place in the Father and in the Son, by means of the cross, and thus providing a way back to the Father; and in the Father through Christ’s blood sacrifice, bringing about reconciliation.

Redeemed man is to be reconciled, and to have a place in the Father and in the Son through the instrumentality of Holy Spirit. This has nothing at all to do with a **physical mansion, or going to a place** such as Heaven.

Word Study

MANSIONS

John 14:2

3438 monh mone mon-ay’ from 3306; TDNT-4:579,581; n f AV-mansion 1, abode 1; 2

Translation Pitfalls

Two passages in the same chapter are translated by the King James Bible as follows. John 14:2 uses the Greek word ‘mon-ay’ and is translated into English as **Mansion**.

In John 14:23, again it is exactly the same Greek word, ‘mon-ay’ and here is translated **‘Our Abode,’ or home**.

If we are honest: does this make any sense at all? What were the translators of the King James English bible thinking?

Don’t forget the original writers of the Bible did not write the King James Bible. It is simply one of many translations of scripture. The original text was in Hebrew.

Later the New Testament was translated into the language of the day, that being Greek. It is from the Greek and Hebrew that the King James Bible comes.

The reason it is called the **Authorized Version** is due to the fact that King James of England declared it so. **Not God!** Am I against the KJV? No. Am I for the KJV? No. It is simply a translation.

In many ways wonderful however, in the translation of the passage in question, it reveals the translators’ lack of revelation on this matter, and so chose a word that reflected their bias, and traditional concept of what heaven may hold. This simply due to a natural thinking regarding the **FATHER’S HOUSE**.

Some Help

A key principle for understanding scripture, and the discovery of scriptural truth, is first the natural and then the spiritual.

The Apostle Paul wrote to the church at Corinth, and related this powerful principle of order, which helps greatly in the understanding of matters in scripture.

1 Corinthians 15:46 However, the spiritual is **not first**, but the **natural**, and afterward the **spiritual**.

In this work we will seek to present ample evidence to support the transition from the natural to the spiritual concerning the Father's House.

Are We Too Heavenly Minded?

In searching out the truth, we also need to examine scripture to see if there is any overarching valid reason presented to think we would go to heaven. Where does this thought come from?

When you look at it, the only passage which, due to the translation, gives an idea of a mansion, is in John 14. On any other doctrine, we would simply not accept one verse as a basis for establishing a teaching. Where are the two or three witnesses?

Jesus' disciples asked Him to teach them to pray.

Luke 11:2 So He said to them, "When you pray, say: Our Father in heaven, Hallowed be Your name. Your Kingdom come, your will be done **on earth** as it is in heaven."

Is God Relocating to the Earth?

In a recent book by Josh McDowell entitled 'The Unshakable Truth', he writes the following:

"God has not given up on His original plan. He has neither abandoned the idea of a perfect earth, nor has he laid aside His plan for His children to live in a perfect place forever.

"He has no intention of taking us away to some distant heaven, and then destroying this earth he designed to be our home. After His resurrection, Jesus ascended into heaven with a promise to return. He will return and restore this earth to His original design. God's perfect plan is 'to bring all things in heaven and on earth under one head. Even Christ' (Ephesians 1:10 NIV).

“As his redeemed children, we will live forever on this perfect earth where there will be no more death or sorrow or crying or pain.”

Page 410,411 ‘The Unshakable Truth’ by Josh McDowell, printed by Harvest House.

Please note the subject in the following verses. It is clearly **earth**, and not heaven.

Luke 11:2 So He said to them, “When you pray, say: Our Father in heaven, Hallowed be your name. Your kingdom come, your will be done on earth as it is in heaven. *He prayed His kingdom would come on the earth.*

Psalms 37:11 But the meek shall inherit the **earth**, And shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

Revelation 5:10 And have made us kings and priests to our God; And we shall reign on the **earth**.

Matthew 5:5 Blessed are the meek, For they shall inherit the **earth**.

Psalms 25:13 He himself shall dwell in prosperity, And his descendants shall inherit the **earth**.

Psalms 37:9 For evildoers shall be cut off; But those who wait on the LORD, They shall inherit the **earth**.

Psalms 37:22 For those blessed by Him shall inherit the **earth**, But those cursed by Him shall be cut off.

Romans 4:13 For the promise that he would be the **heir of the world** was not to Abraham or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

Millennial Realities on the Earth

Isaiah 65:21 They shall build houses and inhabit them; they shall plant vineyards and eat their fruit.

Isaiah 65:22 they shall not build and another inhabit; They shall not plant and another eat; For as the days of a tree, so shall be the days of My people, And My elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

Revelation 2:27 'He shall rule them with a rod of iron; they shall be dashed to pieces like the potter's vessels' – as I also have received from My Father;

Revelation 5:10 and have made us kings and priests to our God; And we shall reign on the **earth**.

Matthew 19:28 So Jesus said to them, "Assuredly I say to you, that in the regeneration, when the Son of Man sits on the throne of His glory, you who have followed Me will also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel."

Isaiah 11:6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, the leopard shall lie down with the young goat, The calf and the young lion and the fatling together; And a little child shall lead them.

Christ will set up His Millennial Kingdom on this earth, and reign for a thousand years in His earthly Kingdom. He has invited his saints to reign on the earth with Him. *They are not in heaven at this time of reigning!*

New Heaven and Earth

Isaiah 65:17 For behold, I create new heavens, and a new earth; and **the former**; shall not be remembered or come to mind.

Psalms 115:16 The heaven, *even* the heavens, *are* the LORD's; But the earth He has given to the children of men.

Isaiah 66:22 "For as the new heavens and the new earth which I will make shall remain before Me," says the LORD, "So shall your descendants and your name remain."

2 Peter 3:13 Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth in which **righteousness dwells**.

Revelation 21 Now I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the **first heaven** and the **first earth** had passed away. Also there was no more sea.

Here Christ is on His throne in the New Jerusalem with all of His redeemed throughout all of the ages. *Neither Jesus Christ nor His people are in Heaven here! Further, this is the eternal dwelling place for God and man. This is that which came down out of heaven!*

Revelation 21:24 and the nations of those who are saved shall walk in its light, and the kings of **the earth** bring their glory and honor into it.

Due to the Nation's of the earth bringing their glory into it, this would therefore imply this place is **on the earth**.

What Is This Earth Coming To?

1. A RESTORED EARTH

Acts 3:21 whom heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, which God has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began.

Matthew 19:28 So Jesus said to them, "Assuredly I say to you, that in the regeneration, when the Son of Man sits on the throne of His glory, you who have followed Me will also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel".

2. A NEW EARTH

He will make a perfect earth, in which righteousness dwells.

Isaiah 65:17 For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth; and the former, shall not be remembered or come to mind.

Isaiah 66:22 "For as the new heavens and the new earth which I will make shall remain before Me," says the LORD, "So shall your descendants and your name remain.

2 Peter 3:13 Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for

new heavens and a new earth **in which righteousness dwells**

Revelation 21:1 Now I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also there was no more sea.

Revelation 22:5 There shall be no night there: They need no lamp nor light of the sun, for the Lord God gives them light. And they shall reign forever and ever.

Revelation 21:2 then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

Revelation 21:24 And the nations of those who are saved shall walk in its light, and the kings of the earth bring their glory and honor into it.

It is becoming clearer that God's focus is on the earth, and not in Heaven. *Our focus on Heaven seems then to be misplaced!*

WHERE THEN WAS HE GOING?



John 13:31 So, when he had gone out, Jesus said, “Now the Son of Man is glorified, and God is glorified in Him”.

13: 32 If God is glorified in Him, God will also glorify Him in Himself, and glorify Him immediately.

13:33 Little children, I shall be with you a little while longer. You will seek Me; and as I said to the Jews, ‘Where I am going, you cannot come,’ so now I say to you.

13:34 A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another; as I have loved you, that you also love one another.

13:35 By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another.

13:36 Simon Peter said to Him, “Lord, where are You going?” Jesus answered him, “**Where I am going you cannot follow Me now, but you shall follow Me afterward.**”

13: 37 Peter said to Him, “Lord, why can I not follow You now? I will lay down my life for Your sake.”

13:38 Jesus answered him, “Will you lay down your life for My sake? Most assuredly, I say to you, the rooster shall not crow till you have denied Me three times.”

John 14:1 Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in God, believe also in me.

Where was He going? He was going to accomplish redemption through His death on the cross, His burial, resurrection, and ascension to the Father, including His coming again; to receive them unto Himself, by breathing the Spirit into the disciples.

This took place on the very same day He had ascended to the Father on resurrection morning.

None of us could go with Him in this work. We needed His redemption, and were unable to participate in it. We cannot come with Him for this.

He is the spotless Lamb. Perfect, sinless, and God’s love demonstrated to us. None of us could go with Him in this work. This work of redemption had to be done completely alone by Christ.

This breathing on of the Spirit; baptizing them into the one body by the one Spirit:

1 Corinthians 12:13 For, by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body – whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free – and have all been made to drink into one Spirit.

This breathing was for putting the life of God as THE SPIRIT into them. This also put them into this mutual abode which He is building in Spirit. The Father's House: we will see more.

“A Little While, and a Little While”

John 7:33 Then Jesus said to them, “I shall be with you **a little while longer**, and then I go to Him who sent Me.”

John 12:35 Then Jesus said to them, “**A little while longer** the light is with you. Walk while you have the light, lest darkness overtake you; he who walks in darkness does not know where he is going.”

John 13:33 Little children, I shall be with you **a little while longer**. You will seek Me; and as I said to the Jews, ‘Where I am going, you cannot come,’ so now I say to you.

John 14:19 **A little while longer** and the world will see Me no more, but you will see Me. Because I live, you will live also.

John 16:16 A little while, and you will not see Me; and again a little while, and you will see Me, because I go to the Father.

He Went Away!

John 20:1 **Now on the first day of the week** Mary Magdalene went to the tomb early, while it was still dark, and saw that the stone had been taken away from the tomb.

20:2 Then she ran and came to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and said to them, “They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid Him.”

20:3 Peter therefore went out, and the other disciple, and were going to the tomb.

20:4 So they both ran together, and the other disciple outran Peter and came to the tomb first.

20:5 And he, stooping down and looking in, saw the linen cloths lying there; yet he did not go in.

20:6 Then Simon Peter came, following him, and went into the tomb; and he saw the linen cloths lying there,

20:7 and the handkerchief that had been around His head, not lying with the linen cloths, but folded together in a place by itself.

20:8 Then the other disciple, who came to the tomb first, went in also; and he saw and believed.

20:9 For as yet they did not know the Scripture, that He must rise again from the dead.

20:10 Then the disciples went away again to their own homes.

20:11 But Mary stood outside by the tomb weeping, and as she wept she stooped down and looked into the tomb.

20:12 And she saw two angels in white sitting, one at the head and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

20:13 Then they said to her, “Woman, why are you weeping?” She said to them, “Because they have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have laid Him.”

20:14 Now when she had said this, she turned around and saw Jesus standing there, and did not know that it was Jesus.

20:15 Jesus said to her, “Woman, why are you weeping? Whom are you seeking?” She, supposing Him to be the gardener, said to Him, “Sir, if You have carried Him away, tell me where You have laid Him, and I will take Him away.”

20:16 Jesus said to her, “Mary!” She turned and said to Him, “Rabboni!” (which is to say, Teacher).

20:17 Jesus said to her, “Do not cling to Me, for I have **not yet ascended to My Father**; but go to My brethren and say to them, ‘**I am ascending to My Father** and your Father, and to My God and your God.’”

20:18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that He had spoken these things to her.

20:19 Then, the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled, for fear of the Jews, **Jesus came and stood in the midst,** and said to them, “Peace be with you.”

20:20 When He had said this, He showed them His hands and His side. Then the disciples were glad when they saw the Lord.

20:21 So Jesus said to them again, “Peace to you! As the Father has sent Me, I also send you.”

20:22 And when He had said this, **He breathed on them,** and said to them, “**Receive the Holy Spirit**”.

He Came Again!

In this section; Jesus reveals that He went to the Father in resurrection and ascension, after His suffering and death on the cross for redemption.

He ascended to the Father, and on the evening of the same day He is back, and appears to the disciples in a locked room.

He has now fulfilled what He had said to them a little earlier.

John 16:16 “**A little while,** and you will not see Me; and again **a little while, and you will see Me,** because I **go to the Father.**”

He said He was going to prepare a place, and that He would come again to receive them to Himself that where He is, they may be also. Firstly, He has now accomplished all that He said in John 14. He is in the Father, and the Father is in Him, and now they are in this mutual abode by the breathed-on Spirit.

God's Breath

Genesis 2:7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, **and breathed into** his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.

Job 33:4 The Spirit of God has made me, And **the breath** of the Almighty gives me life.

Job 32:8 But there is a spirit in man, And **the breath** of the Almighty gives him understanding.

Psalms 33:6 By the word of the LORD the heavens were made, And all the host of them by the breath of His mouth.

Ezekiel 37:9 Also He said to me, “Prophesy **to the breath**, prophesy, son of man, and say to the breath, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “Come from the four winds, O breath, and **breathe on** these slain, that they may live.’””

2 Thessalonians 2:8 And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming.

Revelation 11:11 Now after the three-and -a-half days the breath of life from God entered them, and they stood on their feet, and great fear fell on those who saw them.

John 20:22 And when He had said this, **He breathed on them**, and said to them, “**Receive the Holy Spirit**”.

Breathed

Strong's 17201720 emfusaw emphusao em-foo-sah'-o from 1722 and phusao (to puff) [cf 5453]; TDNT-2:536,232; v AV-breathe on 1; 1 1) to blow or breathe upon

This word used only once by the LXX translators in #Ge 2:7, where God breathed on Adam and he became a living soul.

Just as the original creation was completed by an act of God, so too the new creation was completed by an act from the Head of the new creation. (AWP #Joh 20:22)

WHAT ABOUT THE MANY ABODES?



On the day that Jesus stood in the temple and had the exchange with His contenders, who had asked: “What sign will you show us?”, He said to destroy this temple, and in three days He would raise it up.

Their response was that it took us forty-six years, and you are going to do it in three days!

He however was at this point making a major announcement; it being that the Father’s House had changed from stone, to Him as the Chief Cornerstone. As the Word made flesh,

dwelling among men.

Exodus 25:9 According to all that I show you, that is, the pattern of **the tabernacle** and the pattern of all its furnishings, just so you shall make it.

God gave Moses the plans for the tabernacle in the wilderness. He was instructed to make it exactly as told, as this was to prefigure in type, the final product in reality, as the New Jerusalem.

Many items in this tabernacle speak of man and God in a mutual abode. One example was the boards for the outer wall of the courtyard.

They were made of acacia wood overlaid with gold. This speaks of man as the wood or earthen vessel overlaid with gold. The same is revealed with the Ark of the Covenant.

The ark was made of wood, and overlaid with gold. On the inside of the ark was the Law of God, manna, and the budding rod.

One of God's promises to those who 'overcome,' was to eat of the hidden manna.

Next this moving tabernacle became a permanent **House of God** which David had desired to build for the Lord.

2 Samuel 7:5 "Go and; tell my servant David", Thus says the LORD: "Would you build a house for Me to dwell in?"

7:6 "For I have not dwelt in a house since the time that I brought the children of Israel up from Egypt, even to this day, but have moved about in a tent and in a tabernacle."

1 Cron.22:6 Then he called for his son Solomon, and charged him to build a house for the LORD God of Israel.

22:7 And David said to Solomon: "My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build a house to the name of the LORD my God;

22:8 “but the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ‘You have shed much blood and have made great wars; you shall not build a house for My name, because you have shed much blood on the earth in My sight.

22:9 ‘Behold, a son shall be born to you, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies all around. His name shall be Solomon, for I will give peace and quietness to Israel in his days.

22:10 ‘He shall build a house for My name, and he shall be My son, and I will be his Father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel forever.’”

Now, let’s go back to the Jewish temple and the confrontation with the religious leaders.

Jesu’s shocking and bewildering reference to the **FATHER’S HOUSE** and the destruction of this temple, with its subsequent rebuilding in just three days, was a curve ball which they completely missed.

Jesus was not speaking of the ‘**FATHER’S HOUSE**’ which was Harrods temple, but He spoke of His body which was the real temple, which the tabernacle of Moses, and temple of Solomon had prefigured. His body was becoming the new focus of the real Father’s House, which would be the place in which the believers would abide in the Father and the Son.

More Development

There are many places of abode in the Father’s house. So the first question we must settle then is **the Father’s House**: physical as in a structure or building? Or is His house a spiritual house or abode into which every believer is placed by the Spirit upon repentance and faith in Christ?

Let’s see what the scripture reveals. *Remember first the natural then the spiritual.*

UNPACKING ‘THIS HOUSE’!

Oil Poured on a Stone



It has been said that in Genesis are all the seeds of the divine truth, which grow and mature according to their kind by the conclusion of the Bible.

In Genesis Chapter 28 we have the first mention of **the House of God**. Pay close attention to the rich symbolism which comes from these verses, and points to the beauty and richness of the Church (*meaning believers not a building*) as the House of God, and ultimately the New Jerusalem as the matured fruit of this seed

kind. The incorruptible seed which is the Word; and that living word being the living Christ Himself.

The Story in the Stones!

Gen 28:10 Now Jacob went out from Beersheba and went toward Haran.

28:11 So he came to a certain place and stayed there all night, because the sun had set. And he took one of the **stones** of that place and put it at his head, and he lay down in that place to sleep.

28:12 Then he dreamed, and behold, a ladder was set up on the earth, and its top reached to heaven; and there the angels of God were ascending and descending on it.

28:13 And behold, the LORD stood above it and said: "I am the LORD God of Abraham your father and the God of Isaac; the land on which you lie I will give to you and your descendants.

Gen 28:16 Then Jacob awoke from his sleep and said, "Surely the LORD is in this place, and I did not know it."

28:17 And he was afraid and said, "How awesome is this place! This is none other than the **house of God**, and this is the gate of heaven!"

28:18 Then Jacob rose early in the morning, and took the **stone** that he had put at his head, set it up as a pillar, and **poured oil** on top of it.

28:19 And he called the name of that place Bethel (*which means* 'HOUSE OF GOD').

Some Important Observations

*A stone for rest

*A ladder with angels descending and ascending

*The Lord stood above the ladder and spoke

*He declared that He is the Lord

*Surely the Lord is in this place

*How awesome is this place

*This is none other than the house of God

*This is the gate of heaven

*Set up the stone as a pillar

*And poured oil on the top of it

And he called the name of that place Bethel (which means ‘HOUSE OF GOD’).

These items in Genesis are contents of the richness to which Jesus was referring when He said “I go to prepare a place”.

The principle of first mention here gives us many clues as to the content of the reality of the **House of God: BETHEL**.

All of these pictures or signs will eventually become the **reality in the House** He is building.

More ‘Unpacking’

A stone for rest (*true rest is in His house*)

Exodus 33:14 And He said, “**My Presence** will go with you, and I will give you rest.”

Matthew 11:28 Come to Me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and **I will give you rest**.

Hebrews 4:9 There remains therefore a **rest** for the people of God .

Hebrews 3:18 And to whom did He swear that they would not enter His rest, but to those who did not obey?

Hebrews 4:1 Therefore, since a promise remains of entering His rest, let us fear lest any of you seem to have come short of it.

Hebrews 4:10 For he who has entered His rest has himself also ceased from his works as God did from His.

A ladder with angels descending and ascending (AN OPEN FLOW FROM THE HEAVENS AND THE LORD'S SPEAKING)

1 John 1:3 that which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ.

1 John 2:20 But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you know all things.

John 16:13 However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come.

The Lord stood above the ladder and spoke (THE LORD WHO IS OVER ALL SPEAKS)

Ephesians 1:22 And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the church,

Ephesians 4:15 but, speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him **who is the head – Christ –**

Colossians 1:18 And He is the **head of the body**, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may have the preeminence.

Colossians 2:10 and you are complete in Him, who is the **head of all** principality and power.

He declares that He is the Lord

(HERE IT IS DECLARED “HE IS LORD”)

Daniel 2:37 You, O king, are a king of kings. For the God of heaven has given you a kingdom, power, strength, and glory;

1 Timothy 6:15 which He will manifest in His own time, He who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings and Lord of lords,

Revelation 17:14 These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, for He is Lord of lords and King of kings; and those who are with Him are called, chosen, and faithful.

Revelation 19:16 And He has on His robe and on His thigh a name written: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

Surely the Lord is in this place

(WE HAVE HIS PRESENCE)

Exodus 33:15 Then he said to Him, “If Your Presence does not go with us, do not bring us up from here.”

Psalms 16:11 You will show me the path of life; In Your presence is fullness of joy; At Your right hand are pleasures forevermore.

Psalms 17:2 Let my vindication come from Your presence; Let Your eyes look on the things that are upright.

Psalms 21:6 For You have made him most blessed forever; You have made him exceedingly glad with Your presence.

Psalms 31:20 You shall hide them in the secret place of Your presence From the plots of man; You shall keep them secretly in a pavilion From the strife of tongues.

Acts 2:28 You have made known to me the ways of life; You will make me full of joy in Your presence.

How awesome is this place

(THIS IS WHAT AWESOME REALLY IS)

Isaiah 64:3 When You did awesome things for which we did not look, You came down, The mountains shook at Your presence.

Exodus 34:10 And He said: “Behold, I make a covenant. Before all your people I will do marvels such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation; and all the people among whom you are shall see the work of the LORD. For it is an awesome thing that I will do with you.

Psalms 45:4 And in Your majesty ride prosperously because of truth, humility, and righteousness; And Your right hand shall teach You awesome things.

Psalms 47:2 For the LORD Most High is awesome; He is a great King over all the earth.

Psalms 65:5 By awesome deeds in righteousness You will answer us, O God of our salvation, You who are the confidence of all the ends of the earth, And of the far-off seas;

Psalms 66:3 Say to God, “How awesome are Your works! Through the greatness of Your power Your enemies shall submit themselves to You.”

Psalms 66:5 Come and see the works of God; He is awesome in His doing toward the sons of men.

Psalms 68:35 O God, You are more awesome than Your holy places. The God of Israel is He who gives strength and power to His people. Blessed be God!

Zephaniah 2:11 The LORD will be awesome to them, For He will reduce to nothing all the gods of the earth; People shall worship Him, Each one from his place, Indeed all the shores of the nations.

Acts 2:20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, And the moon into blood, Before the coming of the great and awesome

day of the LORD.

This is none other than the house of God (THIS PICTURING THE REALITY OF THE HOUSE OF GOD)

1 Kings 8:11 so that the priests could not continue ministering because of the cloud; for the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD.

2 Chronicles 5:14 so that the priests could not continue ministering because of the cloud; for the glory of the LORD filled the house of God.

This is the gate of heaven

(HERE THERE IS AN OPEN HEAVEN, NOT A HEAVEN OF BRASS)

Revelation 3:8 I know your works. See, I have set before you an open door, and no one can shut it; for you have a little strength, have kept My word, and have not denied My name.

The 'set up' stone, as a pillar, pictures *Man, who was made from dust, becoming a stone for the building of God's house. This stone being raised up with oil poured on it is a type of the reality of the building up of the house of God, with all of the items mentioned in Jacob's dream.*

Believers are the living stones, with the Spirit anointing them, as the house of God.

John 1:42 And he brought him to Jesus. Now when Jesus looked at him, He said, "You are Simon the son of Jonah. You shall be called Cephas" (which is translated **A Stone**).

Ephesians 2:20 having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief **cornerstone**

1 Peter 2:5 you also, as **living stones**, are being built up a

spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ

1 Peter 2:8 and “A **stone** of stumbling And a rock of offense.” They stumble, being disobedient to the word, to which they also were appointed.

Revelation 18:21 Then a mighty angel took up a **stone** like a great millstone and threw it into the sea, saying, “Thus with violence the great city Babylon shall be thrown down, and shall not be found anymore.”

And poured oil on the top of it

(THE SPIRIT IS THE SUPPLYING, COVERING, EMPOWERING, AND CONFORMING ONE TO COMPLETE THE FATHERS HOUSE)

Psalms 133:1 A Song of Ascents. Of David. Behold, how good and how pleasant it is For brethren to dwell together in unity!

133:2 It is like the **precious oil** upon the head, Running down on the beard, The beard of Aaron, Running down on the edge of his garments.

133:3 It is like the dew of Hermon, Descending upon the mountains of Zion; For there the LORD commanded the blessing – Life forevermore.

Psalms 45:7 You love righteousness and hate wickedness; Therefore God, Your God, has anointed You With the oil of gladness more than Your companions.

Hebrews 1:9 You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness; Therefore God, Your God, has anointed You With the oil of gladness more than Your companions.

Ex 22 Moreover the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

23 “Also take for yourself quality spices – five hundred shekels of liquid myrrh, half as much sweet-smelling cinnamon (two

hundred and fifty shekels), two hundred and fifty shekels of sweet-smelling cane,

24 “five hundred shekels of cassia, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, and a hin of olive oil.

25 “And you shall make from these a holy anointing oil, an ointment compounded according to the art of the perfumer. It shall be a holy anointing oil.

26 “With it you shall anoint the tabernacle of meeting and the ark of the Testimony;

27 “the table and all its utensils, the lampstand and its utensils, and the altar of incense;

28 “the altar of burnt offering with all its utensils, and the laver and its base.

29 “You shall consecrate them, that they may be most holy; whatever touches them must be holy.

30 “And you shall anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister to Me as priests.³¹ “And you shall speak to the children of Israel, saying: ‘This shall be a holy anointing oil to Me throughout your generations.

32 ‘It shall not be poured on man’s flesh; nor shall you make any other like it, according to its composition. It is holy, and it shall be holy to you.’”

Zechariah 4:6 Then he answered and spoke unto me, saying, “This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, ‘Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit,’” saith the LORD of hosts.

John 3:8 The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit.

Galatians 5:16 I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

Galatians 5:25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

Revelation 2:7 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

Revelation 2:11 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He who overcomes shall not be hurt by the second death.

Revelation 2:17 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give some of the hidden manna to eat. And I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written which no one knows except him who receives it.

Revelation 2:29 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

Revelation 3:6 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

Revelation 3:13 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

Revelation 3:22 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

Bethel

Which means, 'HOUSE OF GOD' (*This is the church Christ is building; the house He is preparing as the tabernacle of God among men revealed in the book of Revelation*)

1 Cor 14:23 Therefore if the whole church comes together in one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those who are uninformed or unbelievers, will they not say that you are out of your mind?

14:24 But if all prophesy, and an unbeliever or an uninformed

person comes in, he is convinced by all, he is convicted by all.

14:25 And thus the secrets of his heart are revealed; and so, falling down on his face, he will worship God and report that God is truly among you.

14:26 How is it then, brethren? Whenever you come together, each of you has a psalm, has a teaching, has a tongue, has a revelation, has an interpretation. Let all things be done for edification.

Acts 5:1 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession.

5:2 And he kept back part of the proceeds, his wife also being aware of it, and brought a certain part and laid it at the apostles' feet.

5:3 But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and keep back part of the price of the land for yourself?"

5:4 "While it remained, was it not your own? And after it was sold, was it not in your own control? Why have you conceived this thing in your heart? You have not lied to men but to God."

5:5 Then Ananias, hearing these words, fell down and breathed his last. So great fear came upon all those who heard these things.

5:6 And the young men arose and wrapped him up, carried him out, and buried him.

5:7 Now it was about three hours later when his wife came in, not knowing what had happened.

5:8 And Peter answered her, "Tell me whether you sold the land for so much?" She said, "Yes, for so much."

5:9 Then Peter said to her, "How is it that you have agreed together to test the Spirit of the Lord? Look, the feet of those who have buried your husband are at the door, and they will

carry you out.”

5:10 Then immediately she fell down at his feet and breathed her last. And the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her out, buried her by her husband.

5:11 So **great fear** came upon **all the church** and upon all who heard these things.

5:12 And through the hands of the apostles many signs and wonders were done among the people. And they were all with one accord in Solomon’s Porch.

5:13 Yet none of the rest **dared join them**, but the people esteemed them highly.

5:14 And believers were increasingly added to the Lord, multitudes of both men and women,

1 Peter 4:17 For the time has come for judgment to begin at the **house of God**; and if it begins **with us first**, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God?

All of the elements we have just covered should be experienced as the content of the church life today. We must ask ourselves first of all: Is this our true experience of the church today?

And secondly, does this look **anything remotely like a mansion?**

If this model in Genesis 28 is God’s prototype, and there can be a direct correlation traced to the revelation of God working in, and on His people, how then, by what thinking could we conclude then that the completion of all God is doing ends up as a mansion, or in a cube of gold?

This church, which is the house of the living God, is consummated in Revelation as the New Jerusalem, and as the divine abode of God with His redeemed, as the reality of the Holy of Holies, which was a cube in dimension in the tabernacle and the temple,

the place where God dwells. The cube of gold is pictured as a **sign** in Revelation by the squared dimensions of the city, as well as its essence.

The entire city of the New Jerusalem is the expanded and completed Holy of Holies where God dwells. The size of the Holy of Holies in the tabernacle began as **10** cubits square, then in the temple as **20** cubits square.

Finally, this Holy of Holies has grown into the full expression of God in the New Jerusalem as a **144** cubits square. Twelve times twelve; Divine perfection. The Tabernacle of God is with men. The phrase '**with men**' will be dealt with a little later.

Further Progress in God's House

1 Peter 4:17 For the time has come for judgment to begin at the **house of God**; and if it begins with us first, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God?

1 Peter 2:5 **you also, as living stones**, are being built up a **spiritual house**, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

Hebrews 3:6 but Christ as a Son over His own house, **whose house we are** if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm to the end.

1 Timothy 3:15 but if I am delayed, I write so that you may know how you ought to conduct yourself in the **house of God, which is the church** of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

1 Corinthians 3:16 Do you not know that you are **the temple of God** and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?

3:17 if anyone defiles, the temple of God, God will destroy him. For the temple of God is holy, which temple you are.

1 Corinthians 6:19 Or do you not know that **your body is**

the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own?

2 Corinthians 6:16 And what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For **you are the temple** of the living God. As God has said: “I will dwell in them And walk among them. I will be their God, And they shall be My people.”

Eph 2:20 having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief cornerstone,

2:21 in whom the whole building, being joined together, **grows into a holy temple in the Lord,**

2:22 in whom you also are being **built together for a dwelling place** of God in the Spirit.

Revelation 3:12 He who overcomes, I will make him a **pillar in the temple** of My God, and he shall go out no more. And I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God. And I will write on him My new name.

Revelation 21:22 But I saw **no temple** in it, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple. This is the completed abode in the Father and the Son.

John 17:23 **I in them, and You in Me**; that they may be **made perfect in one**, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me.

23 Jesus answered and said to him, “If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him.”

The Witness of Two!

1. PAUL

Eph 2:18 For **through Him** we both have **access by one Spirit to the Father**.

2:19 Now, therefore, you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints and **members** of the **household of God**,

2:20 having **been built** on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the **chief cornerstone**,

2:21 in whom the **whole building**, being joined together, **grows into a holy temple** in the Lord,

2:22 in whom you also are being **built together** for **(a) dwelling place of God** in the Spirit.

1 Corinthians 6:17 But he who is joined to the Lord is **one spirit with Him**.

2. JOHN

John 17:23 I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me.

John 17:26 And I have declared to them Your name, and will declare it, that the love with which You loved Me may be **in them, and I in them**.

Abode

John 15: 1 I am the true vine, and My Father is the vinedresser.

15:2 Every branch in Me that does not bear fruit He takes away; and every branch that bears fruit He prunes, that it may bear more fruit.

15:3 You are already clean because of the word which I have spoken to you.

15:4 Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me.

15:5 I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides

in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

Word Study!

Abide – Greek Men'-o

3306 menw meno men'-o

a root word; TDNT-4:574,581; v

AV-abide 61, remain 16, dwell 15, continue 11, tarry 9, endure 3, misc 5; 120

1) to remain, abide 1a) in reference to place 1a1) to sojourn, tarry 1a2) not to depart 1a2a) to continue to be present 1a2b) to be held, kept, continually 1b) in reference to time 1b1) to continue to be, not to perish, to last, endure 1b1a) of persons, to survive, live 1c) in reference to state or condition 1c1) to remain as one, not to become another or different 2) to wait for, await one

In these verses you can see the word used to describe dwelling, or abode. I have left them in Strong's format so you can pick out the word, and Strong's number.

John 5:38 And <2532> ye have <2192> (5719) not <3756> his <846> word <3056> **abiding** <3306> (5723) in <1722> you <5213>: for <3754> whom <3739> <1565> he hath sent <649> (5656), him <5129> ye <5210> believe <4100> (5719) not <3756>.

John 6:56 He that eateth <5176> (5723) my <3450> flesh <4561>, and <2532> drinketh <4095> (5723) my <3450> blood <129>, **dwelleth** <3306> (5719) in <1722> me <1698>, and I <2504> in <1722> him <846>

John 12:46 I <1473> am come <2064> (5754) a light <5457> into <1519> the world <2889>, that <3363> <0> whosoever <3956> believeth <4100> (5723) on <1519> me <1691> **should** <3306> <0> not <3363> **abide** <3306> (5661) in

<1722> darkness <4653>.

John 14:10 Believest thou <4100> (5719) not <3756> that <3754> I <1473> am <2076> (5748) in <1722> the Father <3962>, and <2532> the Father <3962> in <1722> me <1698>? the words <4487> that <3739> I <1473> speak <2980> (5719) unto you <5213> I speak <2980> (5719) not <3756> of <575> myself <1683>: but <1161> the Father <3962> that **dwelleth <3306>** (5723) in <1722> me <1698>, he <846> doeth <4160> (5719) the works <2041>.

John 14:16 And <2532> I <1473> will pray <2065> (5692) the Father <3962>, and <2532> he shall give <1325> (5692) you <5213> another <243> Comforter <3875>, that <2443> he may **abide <3306>** (5725) with <3326> you <5216> for <1519> ever <165>;

John 14:17 Even the Spirit <4151> of truth <225>; whom <3739> the world <2889> cannot <3756> <1410> (5736) receive <2983> (5629), because <3754> it seeth <2334> (5719) him <846> not <3756>, neither <3761> knoweth <1097> (5719) him <846>: but <1161> ye <5210> know <1097> (5719) him <846>; for <3754> he **dwelleth <3306>** (5719) with <3844> you <5213>, and <2532> **shall be <2071> (5704) in <1722> you <5213>.**_

John 15:4 **Abide <3306>** (5657) in <1722> me <1698>, and I <2504> in <1722> you <5213>. As <2531> the branch <2814> cannot <3756> <1410> (5736) bear <5342> (5721) fruit <2590> of <575> itself <1438>, except <3362> it **abide <3306>** (5661) in <1722> the vine <288>; no more <3761> <3779> can ye <5210>, except <3362> ye **abide <3306>** (5661) in <1722> me <1698>.

John 15:5 I <1473> am <1510> (5748) the vine <288>, ye <5210> are the branches <2814>: He that **abideth <3306>** (5723) in <1722> me <1698>, and I <2504> in <1722> him <846>, the same <3778> bringeth forth <5342> (5719) much <4183> fruit <2590>: for <3754> without <5565>

me <1700> ye can <1410> (5736) do <4160> (5721) nothing
<3756> <3762>

John 15:10 If <1437> ye keep <5083> (5661) my <3450>
commandments <1785>, **ye shall abide <3306>** (5692) in
<1722> my <3450> love <26>; even as <2531> I <1473>
have kept <5083> (5758) my <3450> Father's <3962>
commandments <1785>, and <2532> abide <3306> (5719) in
<1722> his <846> love <26>.

Abode –Greek mon-ay'

3438 monh mone mon-ay' from 3306; TDNT-4:579,581; n f
AV-mansion 1, abode 1; 2 1) a staying, abiding, dwelling, abode
2) to make an (one's) abode 3) metaph. of the God the Holy
Spirit indwelling believers

John 14:2 In <1722> my <3450> Father's <3962> house
<3614> are <1526> (5748) many <4183> **mansions <3438>**:
if it were not <1490> so, I would have told <302> <2036>
(5627) you <5213>. I go <4198> (5736) to prepare <2090>
(5658) a place <5117> for you <5213>.

John 14:23 Jesus <2424> answered <611> (5662) and
<2532> said <2036> (5627) unto him <846>, If <1437> a
man <5100> love <25> (5725) me <3165>, he will keep
<5083> (5692) my <3450> words <3056>: and <2532> my
<3450> Father <3962> will love <25> (5692) him <846>, and
<2532> we will come <2064> (5695) unto <4314> him <846>,
and <2532> make <4160> (5692) our **abode <3438>** with
<3844> him <846>.

Col 3:3 For you died, and your life is **hidden with
Christ in God.**

3:4 When **Christ who is our life** appears, then you also will
appear with Him in glory.

Romans 6:3 Or do you not know that as many of us as were
baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death?

Galatians 3:27 For as many of you as were baptized **into Christ** have **put on Christ**.

1 Corinthians 6:17 But he who is **joined to the Lord** is **one spirit** with Him.

ABIDING IN THE ABODE



This mutual abode is the place which He has gone to prepare!
Having done this, the physical Jewish temple was put aside.

The building of stone, wood, and gold was being replaced by
living stones built up into a spiritual house, as the temple of God,
as His house, in the place He has gone to prepare.

The Temple was the center of Judaism. They directed their entire
lives around the Temple. In Matthew chapter twenty four Jesus
is speaking to the disciples concerning this **Father's House** and
He is letting them know its destiny.

Matt 24:1 Then Jesus went out and departed from the temple, and His disciples came up to show Him the buildings of the temple.

24:2 And Jesus said to them, “Do you not see all these things? Assuredly, I say to you, **not one stone shall be left here upon another, that shall not be** thrown down.”

It was very difficult for the early believers, who were primarily Jewish, to leave the pull of the temple.

Judaism was still being practiced the day after Pentecost, and it was a real difficulty to break from the practice and connection with the temple.

The book of Hebrews reveals the pull to shrink back to the old way. In 70 A.D., under the Roman army led by Titus, the temple and the city was destroyed, just as Jesus had prophesied in Matthew chapter twenty four.

The only structure in Jerusalem which was not destroyed was the Roman fort Antonia, which is wrongly referred to as the temple mount. There are still ten thousand stones one upon another on this wall. *Think about it?*

God went to a lot of trouble to direct the people away from the old **Father’s House** to the **new**. This temple is now seen as the church with its many other descriptions. Some of these are Temple, the house of God, the dwelling place of God, spiritual house etc.

Finally in the book of Revelation, this house is revealed as the New Jerusalem, as the bride, and the tabernacle of God with men.

The beginning of the transfer from physical to spiritual came with Jesus’ announcement. He was the tabernacle of God with men. This one grain, being divine and human, fell into the ground to produce the many grains for the one bread. These many grains are also the many abodes, figuratively.

1 Corinthians 10:17 For we, though many, are one bread and

one body; for we all partake of that one bread.

Hebrews 2:10 For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

Romans 8:29 For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the **firstborn among many brethren**.

Colossians 1:15 He is the image of the invisible God, **the firstborn** over all creation.

Colossians 1:18 And He is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, **the firstborn** from the dead, that in all things He may have the preeminence.

Hebrews 1:6 But when He again brings **the firstborn** into the world, He says: “Let all the angels of God worship Him.”

Hebrews 12:23 to the general assembly and **church of the firstborn** who are registered in heaven, to God the Judge of all, to the spirits of just men made perfect,

Revelation 1:5 and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, **the firstborn** from the dead, and the ruler over the kings of the earth. To Him who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood,

Revelation 21:3 And I heard a loud voice from heaven saying, “Behold, **the tabernacle of God** is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people. God Himself will be with them and be their God”.

This mutual abode finds its completion as the ‘tabernacle of God’ at the end of scripture.

We have now seen the development of **the Father’s House** from the pillar with the oil, called Bethel, through the tabernacle in the wilderness, to the temple in Jerusalem, to the temple of Christ’s

body as God's tabernacle among men, to the church which is His body, the temple, house of God, habitation of God in Spirit, and concluding as the tabernacle of God, in The Book of Revelation.

Follow the Development

Gen 28 the house of God. Bethel

Moses with the vision for the tabernacle as a moving house where God dwelt inside the Holy of Holies

Solomon, the fixed temple a house for God. Here He was in the Holy of Holies

Jesus, the temple of His body Divinity and humanity God and man the firstborn from the dead

The veil was ripped opening the way to His Presence as the tabernacle of God with men.

The church the house of God with the many dwelling places. Divinity and humanity as the one new man in the Last Adam.

The Lord in the Holy of Holies of our spirit.

New Jerusalem. No temple. God and the lamb are the temple.

God is the Father, Jesus is the Lamb and we are now in the Father and in the Son as the mutual abode which is now complete.

The New Testament is replete with the truth that we are in Christ, and Christ is in us. That He is in the Father and the Father is in Him, and in us. These expressions are descriptions of the unfolding mystery of the **Father's House**.

The 'Father's House' is growing into a Holy temple in the Lord.

Eph 2:20 having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the **chief cornerstone**,

2:21 in whom the whole building, being **joined together**,
grows into a holy temple in the Lord,

2:22 in whom you also are being built together for a dwelling
place of God in the Spirit.

HOW IS ‘THE FATHER’S HOUSE’ ACTUALLY PRODUCED?

The means is according to its “seed kind”



The development of any living thing passes through stages until it reaches its maturity. This is seen throughout scripture. As every living thing develops, it produces according to **its kind**. We see this clearly in Genesis at the time of creation.

Each plant and creature is produced according to **its kind**. This is a powerful principle. The many abodes in the **Father’s House**

are the ‘spirits’ of the believers where God comes to dwell.

This indwelling takes place when we repent, and receive the gift of eternal life.

John 14:17 the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and **will be in you**.

The Incorruptible Seed

The seed of the divine life has been sown into the spirit of all who are born again. This seed will grow and produce according to its kind. The seed contains the divine nature, of which we are partakers.

This seed does not culminate in a mansion, or anything material, but rather, culminates in producing a mature image of the life of the seed.

God has given us this simple picture throughout creation to help us understand what is happening. Even in the matter of resurrection, Paul describes it as follows:

Picture This!

1 Cor 15:35 But someone will say, “How are the dead raised up? And with what body do they come?”

15:36 Foolish one, what you **sow** is not made alive unless it dies.

15:37 And what you sow, you do not sow that body that shall be, but mere grain – perhaps wheat or some other grain.

15:38 But God gives it a body as He pleases, and to each seed its own body.

15:39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of animals, another of fish, and another of birds.

15:40 There are also celestial bodies and terrestrial bodies; but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

15:41 There is one glory of the sun, another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differs from another star in glory.

15:42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. The body is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

15:43 It is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness, it is raised in power.

15:44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

15:45 And so it is written, “The first man Adam became a living being.” The last Adam became a life-giving spirit.

15:46 However, the spiritual is not first, but the natural, and afterward the spiritual.

15:47 The first man was of the earth, made of dust; the second Man is the Lord from heaven.

15:48 As was the man of dust, so also are those who are made of dust; and as is the heavenly Man, so also are those who are heavenly.

15:49 And as we have borne the image of the man of dust, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly Man.

15:50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nor does corruption inherit incorruption.

What Is This Seed?

1 Peter 1:23 having been born again, not of corruptible seed but incorruptible, through the word of God which lives and

abides forever,

John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the **Word was God**

1:2 He was in the beginning with God.

1:3 All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made.

1:4 In Him was life, and the life was the light of men.

John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

Luke 8:11 Now the parable is this: The **seed** is the **word of God**.

Matthew 13:38 The field is the world, the **good seeds** are the sons of the kingdom, but the **tares** are the **sons of the wicked one**.

1 John 3:9 Whoever has been born of God does not sin, for **His seed** remains in him; and he cannot sin, because he has been born of God.

2 Peter 1:4 by which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these you may be **partakers of the divine nature**, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

Gal 3:16 Now to Abraham and his Seed were the promises made. He does not say, "And to seeds," as of many, but as of one, "*And to your Seed,*" who is Christ.

The 'Life' Source of This House

In John chapter 20 we see the Lord returning from the Father on the evening of the first day of the week. This was the same evening of the same day that the Lord told Mary not to touch

Him for He had not yet ascended to the Father.

Now that same evening He appeared and breathed on the disciples, and said, “receive the Holy Spirit. This is the life source of the Father’s House”.

You may struggle with the breathing by the Lord at this juncture; where He then says “receive the Holy Spirit”.

You may be thinking, “*wait a minute*”, I thought the Holy Spirit came on the day of Pentecost. *Well!* ... He did!

Consider with me for a moment. The indwelling Spirit is for mutual fellowship, union, and life. The poured out, coming on action of the Spirit is for power to serve and preach the kingdom of God.

In John, Jesus breathed on them like He did in Genesis when He breathed the breath of life into the nostrils of Adam, and he became a living soul.

Acts 2:1 When the Day of Pentecost had fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2:2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting.

2:3 Then there appeared to them divided tongues, as of fire, **and one sat upon each of them.**

2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

There are two aspects of the Work of the Spirit for the believer. One is the placing of us into the mutual abode of the Father and the Son: abiding or dwelling in Christ, and He and His Father in us.

This is the inward work of the Holy Spirit. The outward work of the Holy Spirit is His coming on us with power for service. The

Lord told His disciples to wait in Jerusalem until they would be endued with power from on high.

Ten days later, on the day of Pentecost, the Holy Spirit was poured out for power. People mistook the boldness of Peter, and the others for drunkenness.

Acts 2:15 For these are not drunk, as you suppose, since it is only the third hour of the day.

2:16 But this is what was spoken by the prophet Joel:

2:17 ‘And it shall come to pass in the last days, says God, That I will pour out of My Spirit on all flesh; Your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, Your young men shall see visions, Your old men shall dream dreams’.

People are less inhibited when they are drunk. These people on whom the power of the Holy Spirit had come were ‘out of themselves’, however the people observing this, and not knowing the effect of the Holy Spirit on ‘self bound’ people, once again came to a wrong conclusion.

So how does this work? Consider with me some examples from the lives of God’s people in scripture after the Day of Pentecost.

Acts 18:5 And when Silas and Timothy had come from Macedonia, **Paul was pressed in the spirit** and testified to the Jews that Jesus is the Christ.

2 Corinthians 2:13 I had **no rest in my spirit** because I did not find Titus my brother. But taking my leave of them, I went from there into Macedonia.

Acts 8:29 Then **the Spirit said to Philip**, Go near and join yourself to this chariot.

Acts 10:19 And while Peter thought on the vision, **the Spirit said to him**, Behold, three men are looking for you.

Acts 16:6 Now when they had gone through Phrygia and the region of Galatia, they were **forbidden by the Holy Spirit** to preach the word in Asia.

16:7 After they had come to Mysia, they tried to go into Bithynia, but **the Spirit did not permit them.**

Acts 4:31 And when they had prayed, the place where they were assembled was shaken. And they were all **filled with the Holy Spirit**, and they spoke the Word of God **with boldness.**

Rev 1:10 I was **in the Spirit** on the Lord's Day, and **I heard** behind me **a loud voice**, as of a trumpet,

1:11 saying, "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last," and, "What you see, write in a book and send it to the seven churches which are in Asia: to Ephesus, to Smyrna, to Pergamos, to Thyatira, to Sardis, to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea."

"Wait in the city of Jerusalem until you are **endued with power** from on high." We likewise are to wait for the power.

We are NOT to carry out the work of the kingdom in the energy of the flesh. The Holy Spirit will indicate His will to us in a number of ways, some of which have been mentioned.

The tarrying was to wait for the power of the Holy Spirit to be poured out on the church (*the living stones*) for power. The breathing on in John 20 is for being placed into the Father and the Son by the Spirit as the mutual abode, with all the riches associated with being in Him, and He in us.

Two aspects of the One Spirit

It is crucial to see these two aspects of the work of the Spirit. One is our being placed into Him, with His life, and Nature.

This includes the Sealing of the Holy Spirit along with the inner work of teaching, comforting, guiding, anointing transformation and conformation.

The second aspect of the work of the Spirit is the empowering for service. The Spirit came on them, for power in carrying out the wishes of the Father.

The indwelling is constant and active in making us like Christ. The outward empowering comes on us in a sense as the Spirit calls us to act on behalf and in oneness with the Lord.

We experience His rising up with desire, power, and a willingness to obey. Boldness is supplied for the task at hand; miraculously.

This power is given in the moment, and is not constant. In our Mortal bodies we could not survive with that much power constantly on us.

In the Old Testament economy, the Spirit did not indwell God's people in a permanent way.

He would come on them for a particular task. They were filled with the Spirit for power in the moment and then the Spirit backed off.

Very much like a governor on an old style tractor. When there was a need, the governor would accelerate the engine's rpms to give the required power.

This pictures the empowering aspect of the Spirit which was poured out on the day of Pentecost.

You may say: *This is not true!* Most likely you would say this because you have not observed this aspect of the Spirit in your life. You may however also be inadvertently admitting to a Christian life, and probably a church life, which is too preoccupied with your mansion, to pay any attention to the desire of the Spirit in your spirit.

If you are in the reality of BETHEL you will experience the oil being poured on the top of the stone: which is you.

This is what John refers to in his epistle, regarding the anointing or unction of the Spirit.

These then form the two aspects of the work of The Holy Spirit in the life of a genuine child of God. The inward aspect of the Holy Spirit is our indwelling in the Father and the Son in the mutual abode.

Secondly the outward aspect of the Holy Spirit is that being empowered for service. What a beautiful plan.

This understanding by the way, could clear up a lot of the misunderstanding in the body concerning the Holy Spirit.

His ‘Complete Provision’ is in THE SPIRIT

John 7:39 But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those believing in Him would receive; for the Holy Spirit was not yet *given*, because Jesus was not yet glorified.

By His ascension to the Father, THE SPIRIT could be sent. And so coming again He breathed the Spirit on them, and said: “receive the Holy Spirit”. This breathing brought the Spirit into them, and they into the Father, Son, and Spirit as the mutual abode, the Father’s House.

In His discussions with the disciples, as seen in John 14, there is no sense given that His going and His coming would span *two thousand* years.

Clearly He went to the cross, accomplished redemption, was raised from the dead by the Glory of the Father, ascended to the Father, and came again to receive them to Himself, on the same day that He ascended to the Father.

John 14:16 And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever—

14:17 the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you.

14:18 I will not leave you orphans; **I will come to you.**

In verse 18 Jesus is saying “I will not leave you orphans”. Now observe what He says next. “**I will come to you.**” Wait a minute! I thought He was going so He could send the Spirit.

When we try so hard to divide the triune reality of God, we as evangelicals can end up with functionally three Gods. This is never made more obvious than when you listen to some pray.

They don’t know whether to address Jesus, The Father, or the Holy Spirit. So sometimes you will hear the most bizarre themes. It makes you wonder if they really know this one they pray to.

Actually, all can receive worship because all are this three-one God.

Some Examples!

Matthew 6:9 In this manner, therefore, pray: Our Father in heaven, Hallowed be your name.

Acts 7:59 And they stoned Stephen as he was calling on God and saying, “Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.”

1 Chronicles 17:26 And now, LORD, You are God, and have promised this goodness to Your servant.

Mark 12:36 For David himself said by the Holy Spirit: ‘The LORD said to my Lord, “Sit at My right hand, till I make Your enemies Your footstool.”’

With these verses as a backdrop consider the next scripture, which says that now the Lord is **THE SPIRIT**.

11 Cor 3:15 But even to this day, when Moses is read, a veil lies on their heart.

3:16 Nevertheless when one turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away.

3:17 Now **the Lord is the Spirit**; and where the Spirit of the

Lord is, there is liberty.

1 Corinthians 6:17 But he who is joined to **the Lord** is **one spirit** with Him.

Acts 4:29 Now, **Lord**, look on their threats, and grant to Your servants that with all boldness they may speak Your word.

Given?

The word '*given*' is italicized, meaning it was supplied for grammatical smoothness. This addition however may have covered over a deep truth, which was first pictured in the book of Exodus, regarding the Holy Anointing oil.

Ex 30:22 Moreover the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

30:23 “Also take for yourself quality spices--five hundred shekels of liquid myrrh, half as much sweet-smelling cinnamon (two hundred and fifty shekels), two hundred and fifty shekels of sweet-smelling cane,

30:24 “five hundred shekels of cassia, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, and a hin of olive oil.

30:25 “And you shall make from these a holy anointing oil, an ointment compounded according to the art of the perfumer. It shall be a holy anointing oil”.

‘The Spirit’ as the Compounded Ointment

In brief, these elements picture all that Christ accomplished for us in His human living, crucifixion, resurrection, ascension, glorification, and then, coming as **THE SPIRIT** to apply all that was accomplished as the complete divine provision to bring an all-inclusive life, as the ‘I AM’; and thus producing in His chosen saints His image and likeness in the mutual abode to fulfill the eternal purpose of God..

THE SPIRIT with all of the riches of Christ’s humanity and

divinity, including His death and resurrection, are that which is required to be the essence of this all-inclusive life seed. As the divine ointment of **‘THE SPIRIT’**, to produce the tabernacle of God.

Look at **‘THE SPIRIT’** as the fulfillment of the type pictured in the **HOLY ANOINTING OIL**. This ointment started with pure olive oil, then adding key spices to make it this special compound of which everything but the flesh was to be anointed.

This SPIRIT as the all-inclusive elements will then produce according to **HIS** kind, the final consummation of this intimate union and mutual abode of God with His redeemed.

‘THE SPIRIT’ Was Not Yet!

By reading **THE SPIRIT was not yet**, it does not mean that the Holy Spirit did not yet exist; for we know the Spirit of God moved on the waters in Genesis chapter one.

Further, He is the third of the trinity, and as such eternally co-exists with the Father and Son.

As was mentioned, the producing of the anointing oil was formed by a number of elements added to the pure oil.

So also the elements of Christ’s sinless human living, His sacrifice for sin, to deal with death and separation from God, His burial, and resurrection, along with being glorified and ascending to the Father, are all elements included in producing **THE SPIRIT**, as the complete provision for us to be produced after His kind.

Not by religious observance, but by the reproducing of this life after its kind in a oneness like the branches in the vine, who is Christ!

All of these elements are now in this incorruptible **seed** which is the implanted word.

James 1:21 Therefore lay aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness, and receive with meekness the implanted word,

which is able to save your souls.

Therefore, with this light, consider these verses which speak of this ointment.

Exodus 30:22 Moreover the LORD spoke to Moses, saying:

30:23 “Also take for yourself quality spices--five hundred shekels of liquid myrrh, half as much sweet-smelling cinnamon (two hundred and fifty shekels), two hundred and fifty shekels of sweet-smelling cane,

30:24 “five hundred shekels of cassia, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, and a hin of olive oil.

30:25 “And you shall make from these a holy anointing oil, an ointment compounded according to the art of the perfumer. It shall be a holy anointing oil.

30:26 “With it you shall anoint the tabernacle of meeting and the ark of the Testimony;

30:27 “the table and all its utensils, the lampstand and its utensils, and the altar of incense;

30:28 “the altar of burnt offering with all its utensils, and the laver and its base.

30:29 “You shall consecrate them, that they may be most holy; whatever touches them must be holy.

30:30 “And you shall anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister to Me as priests.

30:31 “And you shall speak to the children of Israel, saying: `This shall be a holy anointing oil to Me throughout your generations.

30:32 `It shall **not be poured on man’s flesh**; nor shall you make **any other like it**, according to its composition. It is holy, and it shall be holy to you.

30:33 `Whoever compounds any like it, or whoever puts any of

it on an outsider, shall be cut off from his people.”

All of these ingredients represent elements of Christ's work which were put together to produce '**THE SPIRIT**', the holy anointing oil. They were warned not to make anything like it. We are also warned not to do anything apart from this **THE SPIRIT** as a counterfeit.

This Spirit was then breathed into the disciples on the same day of the week in which He returned from ascending to the Father.

This Same Jesus

Now to be clear, He did ascend to His father forty days later, and will come again just as they saw Him go. This coming will be in the clouds in the air to receive the believers at the Bema.

Now back to **THE SPIRIT**. So then, the statement 'The Spirit was not yet', because Jesus was not yet glorified, is crucial in revealing to us the complete provision which needed to be accomplished for us to become all that God has planned.

Christ's coming was not only to deal with the sin issue, but also was to become this all-inclusive Spirit with all the elements of perfect human living, dying on our behalf, resurrection, that we could rise from the dead, and His ascension to satisfy the Father, and coming as the Spirit to supply everything we need to live in Him, and to be conformed to His image by this all-inclusive life breathed into us. This is why we are more than conquerors in Christ. Not because of us, but because of this complete provision by our Father.

In God's eternal plan and will we are already glorified, however, just as we were chosen before the foundation, and Christ was seen in the offering as the sacrifice for sin, in time and actuality these events needed to happen.

He actually needed to suffer and die and be raised from the

dead and ascend to the Father. This was for the producing of the first born son, from the dead, as the prototype if you will, of this seed of life.

Romans says: **Romans 8:30** Moreover whom He predestined, these He also called; whom He called, these He also justified; and whom He justified, these He **also glorified**.

However! **THE SPIRIT** was not yet because Jesus was not glorified. This element of His work still needed to be added in, **THE SPIRIT**, to bring us into glory. Not a place, but to share in the radiant brightness and expression of the image of the risen Son of God.

Therefore when He returned from the Father, the **SPIRIT** now WAS. He had brought to completion His divine work, that of accomplishing redemption, and thus preparing a place for us in the Father, and in the Son.

This work then provided the way by **THE SPIRIT** to bring forth the many sons to glory by this seed after its kind. This is the source of the rivers of living water from our innermost being.

It is not religious fervor, or zeal, or ambition, but rather the endless source of this '**THE SPIRIT**' which was breathed into the disciples, and which we receive upon repentance and believing in the finished work of Christ.

Some examples in the verses we have covered give indications as to how the Power of the Holy Spirit works in us in our daily life.

Words like 'pressed in spirit', 'no rest in my spirit', 'the Spirit did not permit'. Others like 'forbidden by the Holy Spirit', 'the Spirit said', are all indicators of the interaction of the Spirit with the believers.

John 11:33 Therefore, when Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews who came with her weeping, He **groaned** in the spirit

and was troubled.

Mark 3:5 And when He had looked around at them with anger, being **grieved** by the hardness of their hearts, He said to the man, “Stretch out your hand.” And he stretched it out, and his hand was restored as whole as the other.

Luke 10:21 In that hour Jesus **rejoiced in the Spirit** and said, “I thank You, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that You have hidden these things from the wise and prudent and revealed them to babes. Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in Your sight. “

Philippians 4:10 But I **rejoiced in the Lord** greatly that now at last your care for me has flourished again; though you surely did care, but you lacked opportunity.

The Lord is the Spirit

“You have an anointing”

We now move to consider a little more deeply the work of **THE SPIRIT**.

1 John 3:18 Little children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard that the Antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come, by which we know that it is the last hour.

3:19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us; but they went out that they might be made manifest, that none of them were of us.

3:20 But you have **an anointing** from the Holy One, and you know all things.

3:21 I have not written to you because you do not know the truth, but because you know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

3:22 Who is a liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist who denies the Father and the Son.

3:23 Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father either; he who acknowledges the Son has the Father also.

3:24 Therefore let that abide in you which you heard from the beginning. If what you heard from the beginning abides in you, you also will abide in the Son and in the Father.

3:25 And this is the promise that He has promised us---eternal life.

3:26 These things I have written to you concerning those who try to deceive you.

3:27 But **the anointing** which you have received from Him abides in you, and you do not need that anyone teach you; but as **the same anointing teaches** you concerning all things, **and is true**, and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you will abide in Him.

3:28 And now, little children, abide in Him, that when He appears, we may have confidence and **not be ashamed** before Him at His coming.

3:29 If you know that He is righteous, you know that everyone who practices righteousness is born of Him.

These verses reveal what is called the anointing, or, an unction from the Holy one. It says this anointing teaches, it is true and not a lie, and is a strong basis for not being deceived.

Unreliable Guidance

Consider some examples of trusting in circumstance to make decisions.

Josh 9:1 And it came to pass when all the kings who were on this side of the Jordan, in the hills and in the lowland and in all the coasts of the Great Sea toward Lebanon – the Hittite, the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite – heard about it,

9:2 that they gathered together to fight with Joshua and Israel with one accord.

9:3 But when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done to Jericho and Ai,

9:4 they worked craftily, and went and pretended to be ambassadors. And they took old sacks on their donkeys, old wineskins torn and mended,

9:5 old and patched sandals on their feet, and old garments on themselves; and all the bread of their provision was dry and moldy.

9:6 And they went to Joshua, to the camp at Gilgal, and said to him and to the men of Israel, “We have come from a far country; now therefore, make a covenant with us.”

9:7 Then the men of Israel said to the Hivites, “Perhaps you dwell among us; so how can we make a covenant with you?”

9:8 But they said to Joshua, “We are your servants.” And Joshua said to them, “Who are you, and where do you come from?”

9:9 So they said to him: “From a very far country your servants have come, because of the name of the LORD your God; for we have heard of His fame, and all that He did in Egypt,

9:10 “and all that He did to the two kings of the Amorites who were beyond the Jordan – to Sihon king of Heshbon, and Og king of Bashan, who was at Ashtaroth.

9:11 “Therefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spoke to us, saying, ‘Take provisions with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say to them, “We are your servants; now therefore, make a covenant with us.”’

9:12 “This bread of ours we took hot for our provision from our houses on the day we departed to come to you. But now look, it is dry and moldy.

9:13 “And these wineskins which we filled were new, and see,

they are torn; and these our garments and our sandals have become old because of the very long journey.”

9:14 Then the men of Israel took some of their provisions; but they did not ask counsel of the LORD.

9:15 So Joshua made peace with them, and made a covenant with them to let them live; and the rulers of the congregation swore to them.

9:16 And it happened at the end of three days, after they had made a covenant with them, **that they heard that they were their neighbors who dwelt near them.**

Isaac: Oops!

Gen 27:18 So he went to his father and said, “My father.” And he said, “Here I am. Who are you, my son?”

27:19 Jacob said to his father, “I am Esau your firstborn; I have done just as you told me; please arise, sit and eat of my game, that your soul may bless me.”

27:20 But Isaac said to his son, “How is it that you have found it so quickly, my son?” And he said, “Because the LORD your God brought it to me.”

27:21 Then Isaac said to Jacob, “Please come near, that I may feel you, my son, whether you are really my son Esau or not.”

27:22 So Jacob went near to Isaac his father, and he felt him and said, “**The voice is Jacob’s voice**, but the hands are the hands of Esau.”

27:23 And he did not recognize him, because **his hands were hairy** like his brother Esau’s hands; so he blessed him.

John 10:27 My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me.

Psalms 32:9 Do not be like the horse or like the mule, Which

have no understanding, Which must be harnessed with bit and bridle, Else they will not come near you.

Romans 8:14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

Anointing

5545 crisma chrisma khris'-mah from 5548; TDNT-9:493,1322; n n AV-anointing 2, unction 1; 3

1) **anything smeared on**, unguent, ointment, usually prepared by the Hebrews from oil and aromatic herbs. Anointing was the inaugural ceremony for priests

Smeared

When you smear on any cream or other oil or thick base, you are performing an anointing action. The smearing action pictures the Holy Spirit moving by His power to instruct, direct, empower, embolden, transform, and strengthen for service.

For example, in meetings where the believers are free to respond to the anointing, they will testify of their heart pounding, being deeply stirred to the point they are no longer self-conscious, or fearful, and can proceed to function by this anointing.

John says this anointing, unlike our outward considerations, is **true** and is **no** lie. You can depend on it, to not be deceived. We use our mind with its huge limitations, and consequently miss most of what the Lord would like to empower us to do.

MY HOUSE - A HOUSE OF PRAYER!

The All Important Place of Prayer in the Kingdom



Matthew 21:13 And He said to them, “It is written, ‘**My house** shall be called a house of prayer,’ but you have made it a ‘den of thieves.’”

Matthew 16:19 “And I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.”

The vast majority of believers have no idea of this aspect of their

Christian life. Almost nothing is more fought by the Devil than genuine prayer in accordance with the will of God!

The action of binding and loosing on earth speaks of the exercise of God-given authority to the church, for the fulfillment of God's will in any given situation.

For most believers the understanding of the kingdom work is at best unclear. One major reason is due to the type of gospel they were presented. That gospel being that you need to be saved so when you die you can go to heaven. This wrong and impotent message completely sets their thinking on simply going to heaven, and in the mean time, trying to be nice and live a good life.

This could not be farther from the truth. Hence the vast majority of what we call 'prayer' is mainly related to what we want or don't want, and are looking to God as some kind of divine servant to deliver our wish.

Could you believe that God will delay His work until His people pray in one accord with His will to carry it out? He, in His sovereign arrangement, has chosen to limit His working in keeping with the prayers of His body.

Can we see the importance of our prayer from this one perspective? He has given us this role of praying in agreement with Him so He can carry out His will. So what will happen to His plan if we are disconnected from Him, and not carrying out our part in His kingdom?

Is 45:11 Thus says the LORD, The Holy One of Israel, and his Maker: "Ask Me of things to come concerning My sons; And concerning the work of My hands, you command Me."

The question has arisen many times over the years: why pray?

This question is asked due to the conclusion many come to as a result of certain theological teachings. Questions of an almost

fatalistic nature issue from our wrong understanding of this crucial role of prayer, in the **Father's House**.

However, if we are to command Him concerning the work of His hands, we need to see clearly what the work of His hands is!

We cannot pray for many things due to our extremely narrow sight; and thus we are unable to participate in this vital ministry.

If we could see that we have been given a crucial role through prayer in the work of the kingdom today, we could then understand the balance between God's will and our prayer. Our Prayer that is in keeping with His will grants God the release to act.

Eph 6:18 praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints

This is why it is so important to know the Lord in our spirit, and not simply in the letter. The Lord speaks to us in our spirit with burden which is from Him, and as we pray out His burden we experience the release of the burden, and thus know that we have the petitions we desired of Him, which were actually His desires.

Ezek 36:37 Thus says the Lord GOD: "I will also let the house of Israel inquire of Me to do this for them: I will increase their men like a flock.

Is 62:6 I have set watchmen on your walls, O Jerusalem; They shall never hold their peace day or night. You who make mention of the LORD, do not keep silent,

62:7 And give Him no rest till He establishes And till He makes Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

In the universe there are three wills. The will of God, of Satan, and of man. God is seeking for man to surrender his will to the will of the Father, and work in oneness with the Father's will, in the Father's House.

Heb 3:6 but Christ as a Son over **His own house, whose house we are** if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm to the end.

For this to actually happen, we must die to our will, and live in the will of God. Our self and flesh must be set aside, that our spirit which is joined to the Lord's Spirit can take the lead in our lives.

What About Personal Private Prayer?

Matthew 6:5 “And when you pray, you shall not be like the hypocrites. For they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward.

6:6 “But you, when you pray, go into your room, and when you have shut your door, pray to your Father who is in the secret place; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly.

6:7 “And when you pray, do not use vain repetitions as the heathen do. For they think that they will be heard for their many words.

Matt 6:9 “In this manner, therefore, pray: Our Father in heaven, Hallowed be Your name.

6:10 Your kingdom come. Your will be done On earth as it is in heaven.

6:11 Give us this day our daily bread.

6:12 And forgive us our debts, As we forgive our debtors.¹³ And do not lead us into temptation, But deliver us from the evil one. For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.

This passage presents a guide for our proper prayer. We need to hallow His name, and then the very next thing is to pray for His kingdom to **come on earth**.

This request is in direct contradiction to that which most so-called prayer is directed. That being to take us from the earth to heaven, which was never His intention as it relates to His Eternal Purpose.

On this one point alone we need a large change in our sight to pray according to His will.

Matthew 6:33 But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you.

Jesus revealed to His disciples the order of our seeking. He said to seek first the Kingdom of God. We find however in our culture and indeed in the majority of Christianity, our first seeking is that which pertains to ourself.

This way of seeking does not form the mindset of an overcomer.

Luke 21:34 But take heed to yourselves, lest your hearts be weighed down with carousing, drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that Day come on you unexpectedly.

1 Thessalonians 5:6 Therefore let us not sleep, as others do, but let us watch and be sober.

1 Thessalonians 5:8 But let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet the hope of salvation.

1 Timothy 3:2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, temperate, sober-minded, of good behavior, hospitable, able to teach;

Titus 1:8 but hospitable, a lover of what is good, sober-minded, just, holy, self-controlled,

Titus 2:2 that the older men be sober, reverent, temperate, sound in faith, in love, in patience;

Titus 2:6 Likewise exhort the young men to be sober-minded,

1 Peter 1:13 Therefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober,

and rest your hope fully upon the grace that is to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

1 Peter 5:8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour.

Ephesians 5:14 Therefore He says: “Awake, you who sleep, Arise from the dead, And Christ will give you light.”

2 Timothy 2:4 No one engaged in warfare entangles himself with the affairs of this life, that he may please him who enlisted him as a soldier.

James 4:1 Where do wars and fights come from among you? Do they not come from your desires **for pleasure** that war in your members?

4:2 You lust and do not have. You murder and covet and cannot obtain. You fight and war. Yet you do not have because you do not ask.

4:3 You ask and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures.

4:4 Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God.

If this describes the general direction of our lives, there will be two things happening.

1. God will not answer the prayer of this type of person.
2. This person is disqualified from hearing and knowing the burden of the Lord for His kingdom to come on earth, and cannot pray to this end.

This is part of the Devil’s work: to keep us from seeing what God is actually doing, and secondly, to get us so entangled and drunken with the affairs of this life that we are disconnected from prayer,

which would release God to eventually terminate His enemy and ours under our feet.

Romans 16:20 And the God of peace will crush Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

We see this taking place in Revelation chapter twelve when the manchild is caught up to the throne.

Rev 12:5 She bore a male Child who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron. And her Child was caught up to God and His throne.

12:6 Then the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared by God, that they should feed her there one thousand two hundred and sixty days.

12:7 And war broke out in heaven: Michael and his angels fought with the dragon; and the dragon and his angels fought,

12:8 but they did not prevail, nor was a place found for them in heaven any longer.

12:9 So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

12:10 Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, “Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the **accuser** of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down.

12:11 “And **they** overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they **did not love their lives** to the death. “

These are the kind of believers the Lord is longing for: who will pray the prayers which will release Him to do all for His glory.

In a corporate time of prayer, certain conditions are crucial: these being that the saints know their God and have fellowship with Him in their spirit; and can discern His burden; and will pray with passion and anointing from Him. Because this prayer is from the Lord and reflects His burden, it will resonate in the spirit of others who are alive in spirit, drawing them also to pray in order to release this burden of the Lord.

This is powerful and dynamic and completely captivating. Not like so much of the dead and disconnected mumbling which typically goes on. No burden, no passion, no life! Simply mumbled nothing; mainly, asking for our self.

No wonder the saints do not want to attend this type of gathering. Frankly, it is disgusting, and kills the spirit of those who would want to truly pray.

How Will He Who Occupies the Place of the Uninformed Say “Amen?”

If we mumble in our prayer together, it is similar to the admonition Paul gave to the church regarding praying in tongues. If we can't hear; we can't understand, and if we can't understand, our spirit will not be able to respond with the amen.

Many of our dear brothers and sisters practice the matter of tongues. Paul gives the guidelines so this would lead to edification of the hearer.

Due to the abuse in this aspect of the manifestation of the Spirit, there has been great damage in the proper use, and walking with the Lord in an orderly way, causing many to pull away from many aspects of the Spirit.

1 Cor 14:13 Therefore let him who speaks in a tongue pray that he may interpret.

14:14 For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prays, but my

understanding is unfruitful.

14:15 What is the conclusion then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will also pray with the understanding. I will sing with the spirit, and I will also sing with the understanding.

14:16 Otherwise, if you bless with the spirit, how will he who occupies the place of the uninformed say “Amen” at your giving of thanks, since he does not understand what you say?

14:17 For you indeed give thanks well, but the other is not edified.

14:18 I thank my God I speak with tongues more than you all;

But The Manifestation of the Spirit

1Cor 12:7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each one for the profit of all:

12:8 for to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit, to another the word of knowledge through the same Spirit,

12:9 to another faith by the same Spirit, to another gifts of healings by the same Spirit,

12:10 to another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another different kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

12:11 But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually as He wills.

12:12 For as the body is one and has many members, but all the members of that one body, being many, are one body, so also is Christ.

12:13 For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body---whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free---and have all been made to drink into one Spirit.

12:14 For in fact the body is not one member but many.

Shall Be Done Away!

Many evangelicals have used a portion of the following scripture to seek to show that the matter of tongues or prophecy have passed away due to the coming of that which is perfect: that being , in their perception, the completed scripture as one major aspect.

However, the context of this passage suggests no such thing. For we find the passage goes on to say that, when we see Him face to face, is the point in time when these things will pass away.

The chapter begins with a supplied word: that being “*gifts*”. It is not in the original text – we know that by the fact that the translators placed the word in *italics*.

The actual rendering is “Now concerning spiritual, brethren”.

1 Cor 12:7 But the **manifestation** of the Spirit is given to each one for the profit of all: What we are looking for is the manifestation of the Spirit through the saints for the profit of all.

The profit comes by way of the proper manifestation of the Spirit in the lives of the saints. To so poorly render portions of scripture, as is the passage in 1 Cor 12, is to rob the saints of their provision to live in the power and victory which Christ obtained on the cross, and for which the Holy Spirit indwells each and every believer.

1 Cor 13:9 For we know in part and we prophesy in part.

13:10 But when that which is perfect has come, then that which is in part will be done away.

13:11 When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

13:12 For now we see in a mirror, dimly, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I shall know just as I also am known.

13:13 And now abide faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love.

THE “CHURCH”: THE FORGOTTEN VESSEL!



Gen 1:21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall on Adam, and he slept; and He took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in its place.

1:22 Then the rib which the LORD God had taken from man He made into a woman, and He brought her to the man.

1:23 And Adam said, ‘This is now bone of my bones And flesh of my flesh; She shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.’

Eph 5:25 Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for her,

5:26 that He might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of water by the word,

5:27 that He might present her to Himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she should be holy and without blemish.

5:28 So husbands ought to love their own wives as their own bodies; he who loves his wife loves himself.

5:29 For no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as the Lord does the church.

5:30 For we are members of His body, of His flesh and of His bones.

‘I Said!’ “Forget About the Church”

In the early years of my life, while at Bible College, and continuing on after graduation, I experienced some schizophrenic patterns of thinking regarding the church. I recall informing someone that they didn’t need to go to a funeral home to die, nor did they need to go to church to be saved.

The Church had become to me a non-essential part of the Christian life, that could be surgically removed without any significant loss. My advice to people was to *forget about the church!*

From that extreme, I would travel in the halls of my mind to the other side of the universe. Over there I would ponder endlessly if in fact there was actually on the earth, somewhere, the church as it is revealed in scripture.

From where did this passion come? I am not sure! What I can tell you is, frequently I wished with everything in me that this troubling regarding the church would pass, and never return again.

My experiences, in large part with what claimed to be the church, were not only deeply disappointing, but also became an additional propellant in my quest: to find the 'lost ark' of the true expression of the church.

During my times of bewilderment, I was placed in front of many dead and disinterested believers. I also witnessed spiritually proud and self exalting leadership by so-called ministries, manifesting displays of fleshly antics and methods: all the way to immodest and very scantily dressed women supposedly ministering in song etc.

I will recall for you one incident, with a woman who left the platform while singing a solo. She stepped from the platform on to the communion table during her song. She was sporting a very high skirt line, and very low neck line. As this woman made her move, my wife looked at me; and I, looked back at her, both of us having the same thought, and wondering: how can we get out of there? And, now!

One of the crowning experiences came after my wife and I had visited an evening service. This particular pastor had been a regular speaker in chapel at the Bible College which I had attended. There was an invitation in that meeting to share if there was something on our heart. I felt the Lord had laid something on my mine, so I shared briefly.

A few days later a man from that church came to our house and requested a very private meeting with me. To be honest, it left me quite uncomfortable, as I had never met the man before. He insisted we go to a nearby park where we could talk. I was young; he was much older and the whole situation left me confused, and unnerved.

Upon arriving at the park he stopped the car, placed his hands on the steering wheel, flung his head onto his hands, and began weeping. After gaining some composure, he turned his head toward me and asked, "What do you do when you discover your

Pastor is in the homosexual lifestyle?”

Now wrestling to gather my already frazzled nerves, I inquired why he was telling me this? Why was he seeking from me direction for something so personal to their group? He replied with a response that once again sent the schizophrenic cycle racing all over again.

The many questions and nagging, haunting emotions once again filled my mind as I contemplated a life without a proper vessel to contain God’s glory, and without a place for believers to grow, enjoy fellowship in the Spirit, to be equipped, and to function as the salt and the light in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation.

Having grown up in the church environment, my despair was at an all-time high. My wife became tired of hearing me ask her over and over, “Is there the church?” and “Do you think there is the real expression of the church somewhere on the earth today?”

From these places of frustration and dissolution, I would like to share with you who are concerned for the church, some things I have seen and experienced that may help others to see the church, and to love the church, as Christ loves ‘her’ ... thus to see the Church re-installed as God’s vessel on the earth, to carry out His eternal purpose.

The church, being the only thing Christ promised to build, brings my mind back to Genesis chapter one. Where God formed man and caused him to go into a deep sleep, then took from his side a rib to build a woman. This reveals something so profound and glorious and transcendent, in contrast to all of our human concepts and distortions of the church.

The Father sent the Son to be the One to be ‘put asleep’, to have His side opened to produce the church, that He could finally declare: “At last, flesh of my flesh and bone of my bone.”

We are now members of His body and the bride of Christ in

waiting. When we see Him, we shall be like Him for we shall see Him as He is.

Ephesians 5:30 For we are members of His body, of His flesh and of His bones.

We are living in a period in history in which disdain of the church is at an all-time high. You may identify yourself as one who is ready to, or has already ‘packed it in’ concerning the church. From my heart let me say I understand your feeling.

Religion was never God’s heart, but is simply the invention of man, instigated by Satan to offer a counterfeit to the real relationship Christ wishes for man with Himself. Consequently, the vast majority of what is called church falls in the counterfeit category. Clearly, most of what is called church is **simply not** the church at any level: as that which Christ loves, and to whom He gave Himself.

The church we are presenting needs a major overhaul in order to be an honest representation of what is revealed in scripture. It will take courage and a fresh taste of something real to pursue a clear and spiritual vision.

We will need to let the Lord come with His whip of cords to cleanse it once again. What will need to go? ... Only the things not found in Scripture. It sounds basic; but herein contains the battle.

Mark 7:6 Jesus said, “Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written: This people honors Me with their lips, But their heart is far from Me.

7:7 And in vain they worship Me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.

7:8 For laying aside the commandment of God, you hold the tradition of men – the washing of pitchers and cups, and many other such things you do.”

7:9 He said to them, “All too well you reject the commandment of God, that you may keep your tradition.”

Where ever you find yourself along this path, it is my deep longing to impart something of what I have seen and experienced to a remnant of seekers who long to know the vessel that Christ Loves.

We need to see afresh the reality of Paul’s declaration: that we would not come in the wisdom of men but in the power of God. We can be intellectually somewhat correct, yet missing the Power of God. We then reproduce after our kind.

1 Cor. 2:1 And I, brethren, when I came to you, did not come with excellence of speech or of wisdom declaring to you the testimony of God.

2:2 For I determined not to know anything among you except Jesus Christ and Him crucified.

3:3 I was with you in weakness, in fear, and in much trembling.

3:4 And my speech and my preaching were not with persuasive words of human wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power,

3:5 that your faith should not be in the wisdom of men but in the power of God.”

P.S. Just thought you should know, that now over forty years later, the sweetest word to me next to Christ is: **CHURCH**. The path from contempt to cherishing has been long and difficult, but rich. God bless you as you read and seek to apply the truth presented in this account.

Once Upon a Time!

It all began in a dusty little upstairs room late in the evening on Mount Zion as a group of men gathered, partly from disillusionment and partly due to fear, having recently had the

proverbial rug pulled from under their collective feet.

They too thought that the solution had finally arrived and they were to be freed from the bondage of Roman domination. Three and a half years of teaching, hoping, and investing long days and short nights, which had culminated in a shameful sleep in the garden of Gethsemane.

Watching in complete disbelief and crushing emotional wrenching, as the soldiers removed Him from their presence. Ripped away by a military guard, led by one whom had not that long ago dipped the bread with Him at the Passover meal.

As He was led away into the night, their minds were racing with the most ripping and accusing thoughts a human could experience. “What? could you not tarry with me an hour” “Pray” and so on. Peter no doubt remembered the latest of his outlandish responses: that of lopping off the ear of one of the servants, just one more impulsive reaction to the circumstances he found himself in.

Later, to add to the rapid fire blunders, he extends to his resume, a full blown denial of even knowing the Lord. The worst weekend in their lives is coming to a close. What did they actually believe about all that Christ had said to them? Their belief was to include that He had to die, and be buried, and on the third day He would rise again.

What were they thinking? What were they doing? What were their plans now? Here we find them back in a room by themselves, reflecting back on that which appeared to be a complete and utter disaster. This had become their worst nightmare: rather than the hope in Christ, which they had kindled in their hearts for so many days.

A Visitor

The room was dimly lit; a candle flickered on a small wooden

table in the distant corner. Deep shadows; cast reflections of some figures moving pointlessly about. Suddenly, out of the empty darkness a lone figure could be seen.

Where did he come from? How did he get in? They, having locked the door and closed the windows for fear of the Jews, now startled by this latest event, were near the point of emotional exhaustion. Quite obviously, their efforts would be rendered futile to defend against the one who stood in their midst.

The Man began to speak. He told them it was He! He who? It's me, Jesus! I am not a spirit. He went on to express His heart and feelings to a spellbound and baffled room. Jesus continued on by saying "as the Father has sent me even so send I you". He then breathed on them and said; "Receive the Holy Spirit." This visit by Christ to this bewildered gathering came on the very same evening of His resurrection morning and ascension to the Father. *This evening was the first day of the week.*

He spent the next good number of days in the public eye, showing Himself to hundreds of people as the resurrected Christ, just as He said He would. Many days later He invited His disciples out of the town to a special place, and revealed to them that He was going.

He told them to go back and wait for the Holy Spirit to come, to give them His power; as He said this, He was lifted out of their sight.

Returning to Jerusalem, they waited a number of days until the day of Pentecost, or the fiftieth day. This day also was on the first day of the week.

When this day was come, all at once there was a powerful wind and fire shaped like tongues were everywhere; and thus, the second part of the great mystery was inaugurated.

The mystery in God's heart is not singularly Christ, but Christ

and the church.

Ephesians 5:32 This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

The Beginning

Believers, born of and filled with the Holy Spirit, constituted the church as His body; the enlarged temple; that Christ loved and gave Himself for. This new '*organism*' began to function and move by the power of the Holy Spirit, with many great works following, resulting in many being added to the church.

In the course of time The Spirit said "separate unto me Paul and Barnabas for the work that I have called them to." When they had prayed and fasted, they sent them out, directed by the Holy Spirit as to where to go.

The apostles, along with others whom the Lord had sent, went to many towns and regions preaching the word and establishing the church in every city.

As we travel forward in time several hundred years to the era of Constantine, the church fell into a peril worse than persecution. A list of specific atrocities would be too great to mention here. However, suffice it to say, people were brought into the *so-called* church by means other than God's way.

Persecution basically ceased; however, tragically, so also did the fresh reality of the early church which was living in fellowship with Christ, and caring for one another. The continuing steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and the breaking of bread, and prayers, were replaced by an imposed, false, and mostly godless structure.

No longer were those added to the church daily through being born of the out poured Spirit. 'Forced participation' replaced what had been The Spirit making them living members of the

living Body, of the Living Christ.

Sadly, now by fleshly means, through man's fallen nature, based in lust for power, greed, and personal glory, the so called Christian religion had largely replaced the real church. This new look for the church was based on man's religion, instigated by Satan as the counterfeit, substituting dead religion for the real church. *Can you see it?*

Perhaps a few men once again gather in a dusty upper room. Pacing and wondering what has happened? Where is the sweet fellowship? Where is the communion of the Lord's Table with His presence so real? What happened to the fellowship around Christ as our life? What had happened to the living church life?

Previously Satan had tried everything to stomp out the reality of the church life, however unsuccessfully. The lethal weapon delivering a fate worse than persecution had been utilized.

'Religion' was the weapon which would dull the life, and quench the light of the indwelling Christ. Satan's plan worked, and religion with its Forms, rules, requirements, and control, replaced the reality which many saints had previously shed their blood for.

I can't help but wonder: which group of men would have been more devastated – the first group, after the Crucifixion of Christ; or the second group, through the actions of Constantine?

We don't know if there was a second; but if there was, I believe they would have thought of the scripture: how can we sing the songs of Zion in a strange land if we have hung our harps in the tree!

Psalms 137:3 For there those who carried us away captive asked of us a song, And those who plundered us requested mirth, Saying, "Sing us one of the songs of Zion!"

A Dark Time

A period in history followed which was referred to by some as the dark ages. Here the organization had completely taken over the business of official religion, with dictatorial rule which lasted for more than a millennium.

No doubt there was a small *'faithful remnant'* outside of the corruption, who when caught were punished, burned at the stake, and otherwise tortured for testifying to the reality of Christ, which did not fit with the religion of the day.

History documents the cry that went up: much like the cry of the Israelites under the tyranny of Egypt and its Pharaoh. Thousands of genuine born of the Spirit believers lost their lives, not willing to swear allegiance to anyone other than the true head of the church, that being Christ Himself.

In this truly dark period, the light began to dawn as the Lord stirred up a number of saints to speak truth. This light dawned in part through the translating of the scripture into the readable language of the people, and standing then for this right, on pain of death.

Martin Luther was among those who discovered the buried truth: that Justification was by faith in Christ's finished work on the cross, and nothing or no one else. He exposed the lies of the organization and refuted their dogma with pure scripture, which put him in the hot seat. The same persecution by religious people or from the organization, is still the pattern today. The deadness of the organization always persecutes those who desire to live in the reality of Christ.

Reformation has a certain ring to it which implies different things to different people.

The act or work of reforming gives the sense that we simply need to make some renovations: to make it better or updated.

As a result of the concept of reformation, only a certain few items of scripture were addressed. If you glance down the centuries, justification in Christ alone, by faith alone, plus nothing, as the result of being born again, not with corruptible seed but incorruptible seed, by the living word of God which lives and abides forever, was among the *few* reforms representing the *whole council of God*.

Today there seems to be only a faint, dying cry coming from the seed bed of that movement.

Rev. 3:1 And to the angel of the church in Sardis write, ‘These things says He who has the seven Spirits of God and the seven stars: “I know your works, that you have a name that you are alive, but you are dead.

3:2 “Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die, for I have not found your works perfect before God.

3:3 “Remember therefore how you have received and heard; hold fast and repent. Therefore if you will not watch, I will come upon you as a thief, and you will not know what hour I will come upon you.

3:4 “You have a few names even in Sardis who have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with Me in white, for they are worthy.

3:5 “He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels.

3:6 “He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.”

Some theologians have considered the seven churches in Revelation to be, in addition to seven literal localities, also referring to the church, and her condition down through the ages.

These different periods of history are considered in a prophetic manner. If this were the case, Sardis would represent the Reformation protestant period, which continues to this day. Simply look at the evaluation from the Lord of this church, and you can see clearly the reflection of much of what is seen today.

Persecution was still on the menu for those who insisted on baptism by immersion, that is baptizing a believer only after a person had repented and confessed Christ as Savior. This of course exposed all who were teaching and practicing infant baptism.

The simple argument by the baptizers was: how can an infant repent and confess Christ? What followed was more bloody and ruthless slaughter for many dear saints, giving their lives as martyrs for the truth of the gospel and the reality of the Kingdom.

Thus far we have seen the battle for the truth at the foundational level of what it is to be a Christian. Satan fought fiercely; however, this basic truth would be recovered, and to some degree he lost that battle.

Today however that battle still rages, as many who claim to be a church, or part of the church, purport other means of salvation. Most of which do not reflect the message, the means, and the vision of the resurrected and living Christ, which was experienced that evening back in the first dusty upper room.

What Has Changed?

So where are we in the big picture? The wide screen, the big idea! How much of the whole council of God has been unwrapped from its grave clothes of the dark ages.

In the development of the seven churches as a prophetic model, there was a group of people who simply wanted to drop all of the titles and meet just as brothers in Christ. They grew and increased in number, and in light from the Lord, on many of the

hitherto buried items of the whole council of God.

Much richness and ministry of the word came from these brothers – which has shaped portions of the teaching of our present day.

It seems however that rather than appreciating God's work in the many believers, each successive move was persecuted by the former. The net result in many instances is a retreat back to the basic line again of singularly being saved to go to heaven. Many good brothers have faced the religious firing squad of men called *the board*, for daring to look into scripture beyond its debated basics.

Under the threat and fear of loss of a job, and a means to pay the mortgage, many men of God have backed down from the organization because of intimidation, threat, or a bribe. For the sake of false peace, these men have once again surrendered the opening and advancement of the whole council of God; and thus derailed the church once again from becoming a bright light, as the kingdom being manifest in Spirit and truth.

Another attempt to break out past the basic truth of salvation by grace was a move by what has been referred to as the *inner life people*. These were saints with a longing for true fellowship in Christ. Their walk was to include walking by and in the Spirit.

'WHAT!' You hear a voice! You'd better see a doctor; you are cracking up! This is still a dominant feeling among many so called evangelicals, who have a history which we passed earlier on this tour.

It doesn't seem to matter that Christ declared: My sheep hear my voice, and they know me and they follow me! I see another persecution '*comin*' on! Stories could be told of the suffering which people have passed through simply because they had unraveled some more of the truths, which have remained locked up by the organization since so long ago.

Where Have We Come From?

Let's take a break and have a little recap of our travels so far.

We have seen the early church taken over by the organization. Next an 'initial' reforming takes place where the wrapper is removed, at least partially, from the truth of justification by faith. Moving on then, we saw that 'Believers' baptism was discovered and unwrapped.

Traveling on from there we see Christians who simply wanted to meet together in Christ's name, dropping culture, and title, and divisive names, simply to be known by each other as brothers and sisters in Christ.

We then passed by those who had unwrapped something about living in Christ, walking in Him, and hearing Him speak, and experiencing an intimacy which Christ desires for His saints.

Are we up for more? The tour becomes still more challenging as we go on!

Times of civility and enlightenment have now come into our view. Would you believe about five hundred years have passed since the declaration of Justification by faith was heralded.

Our travels from here may seem as though we have made a wrong turn and have reverted to the beginning of the disaster. This, with 'some exceptions', *is the case* as we step into the enlightened twenty first century.

The 'organization' is still going; some are still speaking of justification by faith; some are trying to be brothers who simply live by the word; and others are seeking to walk in Him. The greater portion of Christendom is still resisting the Spirit and the opening of further truth and light.

Perhaps there is some more civility, nevertheless the opposition

to anything other than the prescribed interpretation of scripture meets with the most resistant flesh. The result being that they do not enter into the reality of the kingdom, and are used by Satan to prevent those who would from doing so. Do you think this practice will garner a ‘well done’ at the bema?

Missing the Mark!

Nearly every person on earth has witnessed the agony of watching a loved one as they age and lose the function of their mental, as well as physical, capacities. Likewise, as the result of an injury to a part of the body, making mobility, ease of motion, and usefulness, fade in their memory.

We grieve the loss and the limitations they experience with these folks with the deepest of sympathy and true heartfelt pain.

In like manner, as the light of the Holy Spirit began to dawn, regarding the fact that we are truly the members of His body, a crescendo of joy in the potential of this reality flooded my spirit, only to be quenched by the observation of the true condition of the deformed, largely paralyzed, mutated, scarred, and basically *forgotten vessel*: as the church which is His body.

I asked myself, “What or who did this?” The answer slowly but all too clearly came. “This was done by those who lay aside the command of God in order to keep their own tradition.”

Today in the vast majority of Christianity, the most important things seem to revolve around our interests and plans. With our ‘skill sets’ fully engaged seeking to build something.

Now if these things happen to be in scripture, fine. However if not, tradition will win out hands down. If you have not yet experienced the viper of religion bite you as you offer up a bit of truth which clashes with religion and tradition, you have something yet to experience.

Scripture says that all who will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. This is true regarding how unbelievers will often react to believers. However the most constant persecution is between religious traditions, along with perverted doctrine, empowered by the flesh against the unwrapping of the clear word of truth in scripture.

Ritual, tradition and the majority will win over revelation from His word most of the time. This ‘*winning*’ comes in a number of forms.

In many cases the entrenched, blind leading the blind, will simply fire the troublesome Pastor. A second line of attack will be slander and defamation which will poison any possibility of people receiving help from someone, and thirdly, simply convincing an undercurrent to split off from the church, to so-called *start* another church. In most cases this is simply the multiplication of the flesh. Probably much of which will not pass the test of the bema on that day.

On a day when Jesus asked a most profound question of His disciples, He received a most profound reply. He was asking; “Who do men say that I the Son of man am?” The replies were varied. After listening, Peter said, “You are the Christ, the Son of the Living God.” Jesus responded with something so very profound. “Blessed are you Simon Barjonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed this unto you but my Father which is in heaven.”

In this account there were two expressions. One was based on what *some say*, which would be referred to as opinion; but the other was based on a *revelation* from the Father.

This seemingly small distinction between what some say and the revelation of the Father becomes the juncture at which much misaiming takes place. If not corrected, this difference, when projected down a distance, leads one to a completely different direction and view.

The gap between religious opinion and the Father's revelation is the distance between life and death, Christ and Satan: for they are of two distinct kingdoms.

Oh! You may retort! "That is a bit harsh!" I would agree with you if we are looking from a *politically correct* view, and not wanting to offend anyone, or to call anyone out for their blind words.

Opinion versus revelation becomes the juncture at which we must choose to operate either by scripture and the Spirit, or by human means. From this very paradigm, Jesus confronted Peter for his lack of revelation regarding the things that be, of God.

Matthew 16:23 But He turned and said to Peter, "Get behind Me, Satan! You are an offense to Me, for you are not mindful of the things of God, but the things of men."

Here Christ is pointing out that Peter's lack of revelation was an offence to Him. If we carry this over into our lives and church practice, what do we see? Would there be the words: "Blessed are you" or would the words be "you are an offence to me"?

Christ's response will be completely based on whether that which we say is the revelation of the Father, or that of our *syncretistic mixture* of human sympathy, dead tradition, and partial truth.

We may have light on one spiritual matter, and yet be in the dark on many other things. Therefore we can actually become an offence to the Lord through our natural way.

The Blockage by Men's Tradition

Matthew 15:3 He answered and said to them, "Why do you also transgress the commandment of God because of **your tradition?**"

Matthew 15:6 'then he need not honor his father or mother.' Thus you have made the commandment of God of no effect by **your tradition.**

Mark 7:3 For the Pharisees and all the Jews do not eat unless they wash their hands in a special way, holding the **tradition of the elders**.

Mark 7:5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked Him, “Why do Your disciples not walk according to the **tradition of the elders**, but eat bread with unwashed hands?”

Mark 7:8 “For laying aside the commandment of God, you hold the **tradition of men** – the washing of pitchers and cups, and many other such things you do.”

Mark 7:9 He said to them, “All too well you reject the commandment of God, that you may **keep your tradition**. “

Mark 7:13 “making the word of God of no effect through your tradition which you have handed down. And many such things you do.”

Colossians 2:8 Beware lest anyone cheat you through philosophy and empty deceit, according to the **tradition of men**, according to the basic principles of the world, and not according to Christ.

I believe strongly that this is the case with a great majority of the church as the body of Christ. So much of what we have done is an offence to Him because of the imposition of our ways; filled with *fiction*, tradition, culture, denominational box, natural thinking, and pride, rather than by His revelation in our spirit.

We can be an agent of change by means of revelation from the Father, or we can be like the wicked kings in Israel that did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord.

How have we contributed to the nullifying of the reality in the body of Christ? This is obviously a serious issue because in doing so, we are destroying the vessel that Christ loves. Can we be so dull as to think this can be done without consequence? In **1 Corinthians** Paul writes that if we defile the temple of God of

which we are, God will destroy us. This is sober enough to require us to pay attention, and not simply slip away to some *grace abusing* comfort to ourselves.

The Body of Christ

‘The Body of Christ.’ STOP! Did you hear these words? If someone was trying to cut off one of the arms on **YOUR BODY**, would you stand by and let it take place? Even our culture would seek justice on your behalf for such a crime ... how much more for His body.

Oh Christian! Do you love His body? If the answer is truly ‘yes!’ then we must stop damaging it by our culture, tradition, and human opinion, based on our darkened mind, and replace these with the revelation of the Father and His clear speaking in Scripture.

Please notice that the phrase says ‘The body of Christ’. There are not multiple bodies.

But rather, only one body with one head. What if, from the extension of your head, there were multiple bodies? Would you not be considered a monster? There is only Christ and the Church – the head and the body.

This body is made up of many members ,who are all indwelt by the Spirit of God and gifted by the Holy Spirit as He wills. The entire body is tempered in such a way as to function in a powerful and supernatural way under the head which is Christ.

Even our obsession for knowing our ‘gift’ is essentially so we can have an independent ministry apart from the body. We exalt our name, our ministry, and care nothing for the body, and her well being. Christ loves His body, the church; how do we feel about her?

The world needs to see the real expression of a corporate body; one fully with the head, living in the light, and under the power of the Holy Spirit. It needs to see such a body being directed

by Him, in function and service; thus demonstrating on earth this living organism; moving and acting with one submitting to another; keeping the order in the body and continually dying to anything of self so that Christ may have the preeminence.

The intention of the Lord was to have one united expression of His body represented in each city. He would be their life and the provider of all that pertained to life and godliness.

However when we look at the situation of the church today, this is not what we see.

The model of one church, united with one head, has become a distorted figure of multiple mutations. Like the time of the Judges; everyone did that which was right in his own eyes.

The church has lost its place as God's vessel and has been overstepped by man's ideas, which in their minds will work better than the church.

'Para' is not a description which is found in scripture! Yet the majority of what goes on these days is carried out by 'para' church organizations.

Don't you find it curious that in scripture we find exact instructions for the operation of the church given by God in great detail. Yet we feel completely at liberty to do as we please, by inventing something different from that of God's design. This of course requires a complete reinvention.

We seem to care nothing for the word of God as it concerns the church, and have relegated it to some place where Christians must go once a week and pay their money. However the real work will be done by the 'Para's'.

I could not tell you how many requests for references I have received over the years by the 'para' groups. These requests have come in the form of phone calls, faxes, e-mails, and letters.

All of these are apparently looking for the evaluation of a person as to their worthiness to serve in the 'Para'. It would shock you I hope if you could read some of the replies I felt convicted before the Lord to give in response to their request for evaluation of the person in question.

After all was said and done, it seemingly made no difference at all, for the people were signed up anyway. I am sure you have heard of the phrase 'rubber stamped it'. It seems that is all that was at issue.

They had gone to the church of this person in question and received the 'rubber stamp' and jumped through the hoop of the selection process, in many cases completely ignoring the cautions and concerns, because they needed a warm body due to the short staffed situation in their 'para'. Where was the church in all of this?

When Paul went out, he preached the gospel, and the result was that the church in that city was born.

It is extremely rare for someone to come and request to be a local disciple, and serve in the church. They all want to be approved to go somewhere else.

This does not mean there are not times when it would benefit some going to another place, but I must say that the chances of that somewhere being the church in another city will be at the bottom of the list.

Can you see that we have largely laid aside God's model for discipleship, worship, teaching, equipping leaders, and sending people to other parts of the world?

We have invented something else for nearly every aspect of what the church was designed to be and to do. Maybe, just maybe, this describes the reason for the present and long lasting cries from the remnant for change: which will command God's blessing.

Directed by the Father

Wherever Christ went there was impact. He declared over and over that He did nothing of Himself, but only what was directed of the Father. This should be the position and declaration of the body, that it does nothing of itself, but only that which is directed by the head.

In human life, when we meet a person struggling with a certain malfunction in motor skills, we are moved with compassion, immediately concluding that something is wrong as we realize some signals are not getting through from the head to the body. We need to see the same thing with His body and ask the same questions.

By what signals do you function? Is it by taste, preference, culture; actions born out of rebellion; or self exultation; or religious preference, and human opinion? Or do you function by signals in line with scripture and the direction of the Head which will include those in authority in the proper body.

God has given gifted persons spiritual manifestation for the development in grace as the means for equipping the saints for spiritual ministry and growth in the context of proper church life. These are seen in:

In **Eph. 4**, **1 Cor. 12**, and **Rom. 12**, God has given gifts as he wills to each believer. This is completely apart from competition, and self exulting efforts, or by our manipulation or choice.

We need to be humbled from our independence, to realize we have been placed in the one body, in exactly the spot He chose. To be content in that place with a submissive spirit, while seeking to grow in grace and blossom in the part of the body He has made us for.

When we taste the body, we can both appreciate our function and that of all the other members. We can then be freed from

the fleshly issues of competition and strife, which are both so prevalent and destructive to the uniting bond of peace.

Recently I visited a man who was in a very traumatic and extremely destructive accident. One of His arms was rendered unable to move: this obviously was of deep concern to him.

The doctors had prepared him for the real possibility of having the arm amputated, and fitting him with a manmade prosthesis. With child like excitement, he recently told me that he was lying in bed, and all at once he could move the arm, and slight movement was also happening to his fingers. Things previously completely taken for granted only mere months prior now provided him with epic emotional highs.

How many of the members of the body of Christ are in the condition of looking as though they should be amputated. I am sure you have experienced the thrill of watching an athlete with great skill and strength demonstrating incredible coordination and skill. What might be the impact on the culture if Christ's body were functioning with similar freedom and grace as the athlete?

Picture each member (living in connection with Christ: *not a name on a list*) moving in direct dependence and supply from the head in total coordination with the rest of the body, in oneness and humility. The scene would be life changing for the believers, and for those who observe them.

It Matters to Him

There is the need to look at some of the things which were lost in the takeover by the organization that have never been unwrapped, or allowed to flourish again as God designed: this needs to change.

Or maybe you are saying, or thinking: "What does it matter anyway? We live in different times! Things are different now, why bother? It's all good."

If that were to be the case, the preparation of this material is a complete waste of time for me, and for you to read. We would also need to give a closed ear to the cries from the voices appealing to God for revival, awakening, change, involvement, rescue from deadness, as well as other descriptive phrases – all attempting to say: something is very wrong, and what is to be done?

However; before you close your mind, and this book, please allow me to offer up a few motivating reasons for us to stay at it, and for the need to do it by the book! There is much at stake!

The following examples point to the consequences of missing the mark, and that God truly does have a way He wants things done. He measures and evaluates to see the error, and in moving to correct He chastises, speaks, adjusts, and appeals to us to repent, or to have a change. If we see that it matters to Him, then there will be a significant reason for that which this material covers.

Perhaps you are like many; who have a simplistic view of your salvation. 1. sinner 2. saved 3. go to heaven 4. and all is well.

The scripture in no way reveals this model, which is the dominant theme heard in today's Christianity. Do you dare to look and see if this is all there is? There is much at stake for you!

God bless you! And give you revelation and light to dispel the darkness and blindness of religion, and the indifference to the church which He is building.

1. 'Moses': Do all exactly as per the Vision

Exodus 25:9 According to all that I show you, that is, the pattern of the tabernacle and the pattern of all its furnishings, just so you shall make it.

Exodus 25:40 And see to it that you make them according to the pattern which was shown you on the mountain.

Numbers 8:4 Now this workmanship of the lampstand was

hammered gold; from its shaft to its flowers it was hammered work. According to the pattern which the LORD had shown Moses, so he made the lampstand.

Ezekiel 43:10 Son of man, describe the temple to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities; and let them measure the pattern.

Acts 7:44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as He appointed, instructing Moses to make it according to the pattern that he had seen,

2 Timothy 1:13 Hold fast the pattern of sound words which you have heard from me, in faith and love which are in Christ Jesus.

Hebrews 8:5 who serve the copy and shadow of the heavenly things, as Moses was divinely instructed when he was about to make the tabernacle. For He said, “See that you make all things according to the pattern shown you on the mountain.”

God’s charge was: do it like I have shown you! The detail for the tabernacle, and all the utensils, was very specific, as the intention was that they be true representation of that which God was intending to reveal of Himself and His purpose. When the pattern is not followed, something else will obviously emerge. ***It does matter how it is done!!***

2. Speak or Strike

Numbers 20:7 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying

20:8 “Take the rod; you and your brother Aaron gather the congregation together. Speak to the rock before their eyes, and it will yield its water; thus you shall bring water for them out of the rock, and give drink to the congregation and their animals. “

20:9 So Moses took the rod from before the LORD as He commanded him.

20: 10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly together

before the rock; and he said to them, “Hear now, you rebels! Must we bring water for you out of this rock?”

20:11 Then Moses lifted his hand and struck the rock twice with his rod; and water came out abundantly, and the congregation and their animals drank.

20:12 Then the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, “Because you did not believe Me, to hallow Me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore you shall not bring this assembly into the land which I have given them.”

Moses was clearly told to speak to the rock and that water would come forth. Instead he struck the rock two times. Water came forth out of the rock, and God’s faithfulness was maintained before His people. However God told Moses: “Because you did **not believe Me**, to hallow Me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore **you shall not** bring this assembly into the land which I have given them.”

Moses failed to bring the children of Israel to the land due to his disobedience. God has a way which He demands. God is Spirit and those who worship **MUST WORSHIP IN SPIRIT AND TRUTH FOR THE FATHER IS SEEKING SUCH.**

3. Ten Strikes and You’re Out!

Numbers 14:22 “because all these men who have seen My glory and the signs which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have put Me to the test now these ten times, and have not heeded My voice,

14:23 “they certainly shall not see the land of which I swore to their fathers, nor shall any of those who rejected Me see it.

14:24 “But My servant Caleb, because he has a different spirit in him and has followed Me fully, I will bring into the land where he went, and his descendants shall inherit it.”

God was gracious and patient with Israel; however at this juncture He makes the above declaration based on their putting “Me to the test now these ten times, and have not heeded My voice”. ***It does matter how it’s done!***

4. Don’t Go

Numbers 14:38 But Joshua the son of Nun and Caleb the son of Jephunneh remained alive, of the men who went to spy out the land.

14:39 Then Moses told these words to all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.

14:40 And they rose early in the morning and went up to the top of the mountain, saying, “Here we are, and we will go up to the place which the LORD has promised, for we have sinned!”

14:41 And Moses said, “Now why do you transgress the command of the LORD? For this will not succeed.

14:42 “Do not go up, lest you be defeated by your enemies, for the LORD is not among you.

14:43 “For the Amalekites and the Canaanites are there before you, and you shall fall by the sword; because you have turned away from the LORD, the LORD will not be with you.”

14:44 But they presumed to go up to the mountaintop; nevertheless, neither the ark of the covenant of the LORD nor Moses departed from the camp.

14:45 Then the Amalekites and the Canaanites who dwelt in that mountain came down and attacked them, and drove them back as far as Hormah.

Consequences are real for those who do not obey the voice of the Lord. This is yet another example of God having a design in which He expected His people to submit, and obey, for His blessing to be given. ***It does matter how it’s done!***

5. Not an Ox Cart and a Cow!

1 Chr.15:11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites: for Uriel, Asaiah, Joel, Shemaiah, Eliel, and Amminadab.

15:12 He said to them, “You are the heads of the fathers’ houses of the Levites; sanctify yourselves, you and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel to the place I have prepared for it.

15:13 “For because you did not do it the first time, the LORD our God broke out against us, because we did not consult Him about the proper order.”

15:14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15:15 And the children of the Levites bore the ark of God on their shoulders, by its poles, as Moses had commanded according to the word of the LORD.

The Philistine ox cart was the world’s way of dealing with the things of God. God broke out against them by striking Uzza and stopping this way of handling the things of God. ***It does matter how it is done!***

6. Was It Not Yours?

Acts 5:1 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession.

5:2 And he kept back part of the proceeds, his wife also being aware of it, and brought a certain part and laid it at the apostles’ feet.

5:3 But Peter said, “Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and keep back part of the price of the land for yourself?

5:4 “While it remained, was it not your own? And after it was

sold, was it not in your own control? Why have you conceived this thing in your heart? You have not lied to men but to God.”

5:5 Then Ananias, hearing these words, fell down and breathed his last. So great fear came upon all those who heard these things.

5:6 And the young men arose and wrapped him up, carried him out, and buried him.

5:7 Now it was about three hours later when his wife came in, not knowing what had happened.

5:8 And Peter answered her, “Tell me whether you sold the land for so much?” She said, “Yes, for so much.”

5:9 Then Peter said to her, “How is it that you have agreed together to test the Spirit of the Lord? Look, the feet of those who have buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out.”

5:10 Then immediately she fell down at his feet and breathed her last. And the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her out, buried her by her husband.

5:11 So great fear came upon all the church and upon all who heard these things.

Pretense and lying were not to be the character of the newly established church. God dealt with this in a very strong manner.
It does matter how it's done!

7. As I Teach in All the Churches

1 Corinthians 4:17 For this reason I have sent Timothy to you, who is my beloved and faithful son in the Lord, who will remind you of my ways in Christ, as I teach everywhere in every church.

2 Corinthians 12:18 I urged Titus, and sent our brother with him. Did Titus take advantage of you? Did we not walk in the same spirit? Did we not walk in the same steps?

There was a consistency of teaching and an authority in directing the churches in the way Christ revealed to Paul.

How is it? That we all have the same book, and yet there is such a differing presentation of its overall message to God's people? Something is off for sure! This should trouble us. What message is being sent to a world, who themselves have no answers, but seemingly the Christians who say they have the answer, can't get it together either.

8. Real Freedom Coming Only From Knowing the Truth!

John 8:31 Then Jesus said to those Jews who believed Him, **"If you abide in My word,** you are My disciples indeed.

8:32 "And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."

2 Peter 2:15 They have **forsaken the right way** and gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Beor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

2:16 but he was rebuked for his iniquity: a dumb donkey speaking with a man's voice restrained the madness of the prophet.

2:17 These are wells without water, clouds carried by a tempest, for whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever.

2:18 For when they speak great swelling words of emptiness, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through lewdness, the ones who have actually escaped from those who live in error.

2:19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are slaves of corruption; for by whom a person is overcome, by him also he is brought into bondage.

The direct attempts by man to discredit the scripture and its claim on the Christian believer, do appear to be at an all time high. There are many different survey's which demonstrate the fact that

a very few people actually live by and with a Biblical world view.

Subjects, ranging from the deity of Christ, to His sinless life, to the existence of Satan as a reality, and the truth of scripture as absolute, are but a few of the items which are rapidly in decline. Not to mention the value of the family, ethics in life, and business, along with personal integrity, and selfless living.

We come down hard on certain actions and condemn superficially certain life styles with a sense of being personally absolved. I would like you to consider some scripture which is powerful in putting some light on our propensity to be hypocrites.

Eze.16:48 “As I live,” says the Lord GOD, “neither your sister Sodom nor her daughters have done as you and your daughters have done.

16:49 “Look, this was the iniquity of your sister Sodom: She and her daughter had pride, fullness of food, and abundance of idleness; neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

16:50 “And they were haughty and committed abomination before Me; therefore I took them away as I saw fit.

16:51 “Samaria did not commit half of your sins; but you have multiplied your abominations more than they, and have justified your sisters by all the abominations which you have done.

16:52 “You who judged your sisters, bear your own shame also, because the sins which you committed were more abominable than theirs; they are more righteous than you. Yes, be disgraced also, and bear your own shame, because you justified your sisters.

2 Tim 3:1 **But know this**, that in the last days perilous times will come:

3:2 For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3:3 unloving, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of good,

3:4 traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God,

3:5 having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from such people turn away!

3:6 For of this sort are those who creep into households and make captives of gullible women loaded down with sins, led away by various lusts,

3:7 always learning and never able to **come to the knowledge of the truth.**

1 Tim 4:1 Now the Spirit expressly says that in latter times some will depart from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons,

4:2 speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their own conscience seared with a hot iron,

4:3 forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from foods which God created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and know the truth.

Gal 6:7 Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap.

6:8 For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life.

6:9 And let us not grow weary while doing good, for in due season we shall reap if we do not lose heart.

6:10 Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all, especially to those who are of the household of faith.

Gal 4:29 But, as he who was born according to the flesh then persecuted him who was born according to the Spirit, even so it is now.

4:30 Nevertheless what does the Scripture say? “Cast out the bondwoman and her son, for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman.”

4:31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman but of the free. 1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made us free, and do not be entangled again with a yoke of bondage.

In an attempt to escape the promised persecution for living a godly life, we have compromised our way into spiritual darkness. Thus we have produced the current deadness of the church.

Did you happen to pick up on the reasons God dealt with Sodom? Let’s look!

Ezekial 16:49 “Look, **this was the iniquity** of your sister Sodom: She and her daughter had **pride, fullness of food,** and **abundance of idleness; neither did she strengthen** the hand of the **poor** and **needy**.

16:50 “And they were **haughty** and **committed abomination** before Me; therefore I took them away as I saw fit. “

9. The Principle of Sowing and Reaping

Galatians 6:7 Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap.

The principle of sowing and reaping reveals another motivation to do things in the manner in which God has designed. Planting and harvesting are two crucial activities to gain a crop. When we plant a certain seed, we don’t sit up at night wondering what will grow.

If I plant corn seed, it is because **I** want corn as the crop. This seems so simple and logical: however in our lives we seem to feel we can sow with immunity.

A clear description of “according to its kind” is revealed in

Genesis 1:11. Then God said, “Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb that yields seed, and the fruit tree that yields fruit according to its kind, whose seed is in itself, on the earth”; and it was so.

1:12 And the earth brought forth grass, the herb that yields seed according to its kind, and the tree that yields fruit, whose seed is in itself according to its kind. And God saw that it was good.

Luke 6:40 A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone who is perfectly trained will be like his teacher.

1 Corinthians 15:33 Do not be deceived: “Evil company corrupts good habits.”

Luke 6:43 For a good tree does not bear bad fruit, nor does a bad tree bear good fruit.

6:44 For every tree is known by its own fruit. For men do not gather figs from thorns, nor do they gather grapes from a bramble bush.

6:45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart brings forth evil. For out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks.

It therefore clearly makes a difference as to what we sow. Sowing is also true in our speech, in our actions, in our practices, in our handling of God’s revelation, and with what material we build on the foundation and so on.

This is further stated in the continuation of a verse previously quoted.

Galatians 6:8 For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life.

The question then is: *what is it we are producing after our kind?*

10. The Possibility of Being Greatest or Least in the Kingdom

If it all comes out the same in the wash, so to speak, how shall we deal with statements such as this?

Matthew 5:19 Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called **least in the kingdom of heaven**; but whoever does and teaches them, he shall be called **great in the kingdom of heaven**.

Without a doubt there is a comparison being stated in this verse. Breaking His commands, and teaching others to do the same, will render us to a position of least in the Kingdom. By contrast then, those who do His commands and teach others to do so also, will be the greatest. Whenever there is a comparison, there is also the potential for gain or loss.

Several gospel accounts reveal a very sobering statement regarding our influence for the worse, and its expressed consequence.

Mark 9:42 But whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to stumble, it would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were thrown into the sea.

It does matter how things are done!

11. Do we love Him? Really!

John 14:21 He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him.

John 14:23 Jesus answered and said to him, “If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him. “

John 15:10 If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father’s commandments and abide in His love.

Luke 6:46 But why do you call Me ‘Lord, Lord,’ and do not do the things which I say?

We live in a time in history; where obedience has become a bad word. We boast of our freedom to do the things which we feel are cool, and give us a sense of connection based on the measurement of the world.

1 John 2:15 Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

James 4:4 Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend of the world makes himself an **enemy of God**.

It is altogether too easy to sing a nice song with the words expressing our love for Him; however, it is not a matter of a nice warm feeling, rather it is a matter of obedience to Him. *It does matter how it is done*

12. We should make it our aim to be found well-pleasing to Him!

Romans 15:3 For even Christ did not please Himself; but as it is written, “The reproaches of those who reproached You fell on Me.”

Romans 15:1 We then who are strong ought to bear with the scruples of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

1 Thessalonians 4:1 Finally then, brethren, we urge and exhort in the Lord Jesus that you should abound more and more, just as you received from us how you ought to walk and to please God;

2 Timothy 2:4 No one engaged in warfare entangles himself with the affairs of this life, that he may please him who enlisted him as a soldier

Colossians 1:10 that you may walk worthy of the Lord, fully pleasing Him, being fruitful in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God

2 Corinthians 5:9 Therefore we make it our aim, whether present or absent, to be well pleasing to Him.

Hebrews 13:21 make you complete in every good work to do His will, working in you what is well pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.

1 John 3:22 And whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His sight.

The obsessive focus of pleasure and the filling of ourselves with personal desires is completely contradictory to the call and vision of the Kingdom life which we have received.

We have been sold a bill of goods which is destroying us. The flesh is never satisfied, and there is pleasure in sin only for a season. In His presence the pleasures are forever more.

Psalms 16:11 You will show me the path of life; In Your presence is fullness of joy; At Your right hand are pleasures forevermore.

We have deceived ourselves into this mess by reciting what has become an empty slogan. “It’s by grace” somehow absolving us of a proper walk, and with an apparent sense of impunity, because we have eternal salvation.

Our understanding of grace has been mutated into a concept of license to practice our wishes, with the idea being, we are free to live as we choose. This is completely opposite to the work of grace in the life of a true believer.

A look at several passages is necessary to bring adjustment to us regarding the work of grace.

Titus 2:11 For the grace of God that brings salvation has

appeared to all men,

2:12 teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the present age,

2:13 looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ,

2:14 who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself His own special people, zealous for good works.

Rom.6:1 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound?

6:2 Certainly not! How shall we who died to sin live any longer in it?

6:3 Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death?

6:4 Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

True grace, operating in the life of a genuine believer, should produce in us a desire for God's ways, and the understanding and practice of a life in Christ; and is a denying of the worldly lust, and pride of life.

Paul further poses the question: Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? He then answers his own question with strong emphases; 'Certainly not' 'God forbid'. He goes on to present the argument regarding grace, which in large part we come to ignore, or have missed.

How shall we who are dead to sin live any longer in it? True grace operating in us repels sinful and worldly matters. It is the function of the divine life in our spirit to war against the flesh.

Our present concept of liberty is not liberty at all, but rather spiritual blindness, and bondage. One final passage on this matter:

Phil 2:12 Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling;

2:13 for it is **God who works in you** both to will and to do for **His good pleasure.**

13. A Steward

What is our thought concerning stewardship? Do we see that in the future we will be called to give account for our stewardship? If we get a vision of this fact, it should be cause for consideration as to what kind of a steward we are.

1 Cor 4:2 Moreover it is required in stewards that one be found faithful.

Luke 16:2 So he called him and said to him, 'What is this I hear about you? Give an account of your stewardship, for you can no longer be steward.'

Titus 1:7 For a bishop must be blameless, as a steward of God, not self-willed, not quick-tempered, not given to wine, not violent, not greedy for money,

1 Corinthians 9:17 For if I do this willingly, I have a reward; but if against my will, I have been entrusted with a stewardship.

14. 'Because of This'

The careless practice, and participation in the Lord's Supper brings on the Lord's chastening, which here includes: weakness, sickness, and death and damnation. ***It does matter how things are done!***

1 Cor 11:24 and when He had given thanks, He broke it and said, "Take, eat; this is My body which is broken for you; do this

in remembrance of Me.”

11:25 In the same manner He also took the cup after supper, saying, “This cup is the new covenant in My blood. This do, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me.”

11:26 For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord’s death till He comes.

11:27 Therefore whoever eats this bread or drinks this cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

11:28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup.

11:29 For he who eats and drinks in an unworthy manner eats and drinks judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord’s body.

11:30 For this reason many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep.

Heb 5:5 And you have forgotten the exhortation which speaks to you as to sons: “My son, do not despise the chastening of the LORD, Nor be discouraged when you are rebuked by Him;

5:6 For whom the LORD loves He chastens, And scourges every son whom He receives.”

5:7 If you endure chastening, God deals with you as with sons; for what son is there whom a father does not chasten?

5:8 But if you are without chastening, of which all have become partakers, then you are illegitimate and not sons.

5:9 Furthermore, we have had human fathers who corrected us, and we paid them respect. Shall we not much more readily be in subjection to the Father of spirits and live?

5:10 For they indeed for a few days chastened us as seemed best to them, but He for our profit, that we may be partakers of His holiness.

5:11 Now no chastening seems to be joyful for the present, but painful; nevertheless, afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it.

15. A Proper Builder (*the material matters*)

To become a Biblical model through the revitalization of the church as God's vessel, we must address the matter of Leadership. The leaders must function in and by Spirit and truth; included in this, their leading of the saints into the proper body life by corporate ministry, through plural leadership.

This leadership needs to be in keeping with Eph. chapter four, by teaching the leadership to actively be equipping the saints for the work of ministry, and teaching the whole council of God.

This equipping must also include the ministry of the body in the church meeting! In addition to caring for the poor! Having our true focus to seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness by means of the church life, based on the revelation that we were made for God's purpose, and not **He** for our purpose!

Leading and serving by Christ rather than in outward form. Far too much of the church is directed through outward form, culture, and tradition, rather than by His life and through His leading, undergirded by God's vision for the church.

A living and growing church is accomplished through the very life of Christ, which energizes and empowers both the serving ones, and the body. We as believers are referred to as living stones, members of His body, members one of another, joined to the Lord, being one spirit with the Lord.

Each of the following passages refers to something taking place which is completely beyond the simple administrative structure of two hymns, the announcements, offering, a sermon and *we are done*.

These following passages reveal something very organic, and

are that which is based on His eternal, divine, uncreated life. Scripture says in:

2 Peter 1:4 by which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these you may be **partakers of the divine nature**, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

1 Peter 1:23 having been **born again**, not of corruptible seed but incorruptible, through the word of God which lives and abides forever.

1 John 3:9 Whoever has been born of God does not sin, for **His seed remains in him**; and he cannot sin, because he has been **born of God**.

The Transfiguration of Christ

When we seek to describe what has been planned, and the reality and Glory of it, we are at a loss for words to articulate that which is in our future. The transfiguration of Christ on the mount is a window to see something of what is prepared for us as His sons, His corporate city, The bride, The New Jerusalem.

Bringing Many Sons to Glory:

“a son and ‘thesia’ a placing, thus meaning adoption”

The word used throughout the New Testament to denote God’s adoption of believers, is transliterated ‘huiiothesia’. The concept of ‘huiiothesia’ to the New Testament culture is explained by the NKJV Greek English Interlinear New Testament:

Adoption: Greek: huiiothesia. Noun, a compound noun from ‘huiio’, a son and ‘thesia’ a placing, thus meaning adoption. The word was a legal technical term for a father’s declaration that his natural born child was officially a son or daughter, with all the rights and privileges that this included. (24)

The matter of 'sonship' is much related to the believer's union in the Father and the Son. Over the years I have heard so many attempts to explain the matter of 'adoption' as it is referred to in scripture. The explanations mainly leave one confused and quite frankly, ill-informed on the subject.

Things like: *We are not His children, really, but He has adopted us; Is that not wonderful?* The comparison of this *adoption* being made to that of adoption as an orphan, or of children lacking *natural parents* to care for them.

This concept could absolutely not be farther from the truth. It might sound very spiritual and humble; however this is not what this adoption refers to at all!

Biblical adoption refers to the time in which we reach maturity and complete sonship in Him, including the glorification of our body, at His second coming. We will then be as a true son, born of the Father, and as such, are placed in the position of a full son, with all the rights and privileges of that mature sonship.

In order for this 'adoption' to take place we must be born again, having the life of God, and become a partaker of the Divine Nature, and have Christ in us, in order to be the many sons. Finally, being brought into resurrection at the coming again of Christ, to receive a glorified body and be presented, or manifest as the sons of God.

When we attempt through our lack of revelation, or religious false humility, to continually downgrade our position as man, we are then speaking against the very man of whom God said 'very good', and of the one whom He was to share His likeness and image with, granting him dominion, and regarding whom in the world to come will be put in charge.

Satan surely did damage man through sin; however through Christ's redemption the blood of Christ has washed us clean and

placed us back in position to fulfill the call which he gave us in His original reason for creating us in the first place.

The word 'adoption' means: **a son, a placing**. We as God's sons will be placed in positions of ruling, both in the millennial kingdom as well as in eternity.

Consider the following verses, and worship God for His high calling in Christ Jesus.

Heb 2:10 For it was fitting for Him, for whom *are* all things and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

Rom 8:23 Not only *that*, but we also who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, eagerly waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body.

Rom 8:19 For the earnest expectation of the creation eagerly waits for the revealing of the sons of God.

Romans 12:2 And do not be conformed to this world, but be **transformed** by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.

2 Corinthians 3:18 But we all, with unveiled face, **beholding** as in a mirror the **glory** of the Lord, are being **transformed** into the same image from **glory** to **glory**, just as **by the Spirit** of the Lord.

Three Points of Glory!

A. Romans 3:23 **'Come short of the glory'** of God

B. 11 Cor 3:18 are being **'transformed from glory to glory'** by the Spirit of the Lord.

C. Rev 21:11 The Bride, the New Jerusalem; **'having the glory of God'**.

Philippians 3:21 who will transform our lowly body that

it may be conformed to His glorious body, according to the working by which He is able even to subdue all things to Himself.

This is part of God's eternal purpose!

The Goal

Ephesians 3:16 that He would grant you, according to **the riches of His glory**, to be **strengthened** with might through His Spirit **in the inner man**

2 Corinthians 3:18 But we all, with unveiled face, **beholding** as in a mirror the **glory** of the Lord, are being **transformed** into the same image from **glory to glory**, just as **by the Spirit** of the Lord.

1 John 3:2 Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has **not yet been revealed** what we shall be, but we know that when He is revealed, **we shall be like Him**, for we shall see Him as He is.

Even now as we are beholding Him, He is being revealed little by little. As a result we are progressively becoming more like Him, based on seeing Him. Finally we shall see Him as He is; and the completion of our change will take place. We shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is. Amen!

Romans 8:19 For the earnest expectation of the creation eagerly waits for the revealing of the sons of God.

The previous passages bring stunning light on the process of how we receive this grace, and glory, and its subsequent work of change in us; with the result that we as the Bride have the **Glorious of God**.

This is far greater than being just an old sinner saved by grace to go to a far away heaven when we die!!! This is not a matter of pride, but of understanding how God sees man, whom He created for this very purpose.

The Process!

We as a born again believer have an unveiled face, because of our Salvation by faith in Christ's finished work on the cross. *This happens at the time we are truly born of the Spirit.*

We behold the Glory of the Lord. *Mirrors which were used by the women were formed into the laver for the tabernacle service. They then washed in this laver as part of their process of worship.*

The washing in these mirrors is similar to:

Eph 5:25 Husbands; love your wives; just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for her,

5:26 that He might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of **water by the word,**

5:27 that He might present her to Himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she should be holy and without blemish.

When we come to the word of God and receive light and nourishment from 'Him', we are beholding the Glory of the Lord as in a mirror. Each time we receive His 'breath' in the form of life, light, and truth, we are being changed from Glory to Glory by the instrumentality and Divine essence of the Holy Spirit.

Let's look more closely at another passage in Ephesians. Paul's wish is that we would be granted, based on the riches of 'His Glory', to be strengthened with might. He indicates this is by the Spirit, to our inner man. The means is His Glory, which we are to behold, and the result is we are transformed into the same image, from glory to glory by the Spirit

Ephesians 3:16 that He would grant you, according to **the riches of His glory,** to be **strengthened** with might through His Spirit **in the inner man,**

Our being Recipients of the Father's life with the Divine nature

including ‘sonship’ is the basis for having this Glory.

John 1:16 And of **His fullness** we have all received, and grace for grace.

Eph. 1:22 And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the church,

1:23 which is His body, **the fullness of Him** who fills all in all.

Ephesians 3:19 to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge; **that you may be filled with all the fullness of God.**

Ephesians 4:13 till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of **the stature of the fullness of Christ;**

Col 1:16 For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him.

1:17 And He is before all things, and in Him all things consist.

1:18 And He is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may have the preeminence.

1:19 For it pleased the Father that in Him all the fullness should dwell,

This then is part of the divine economy of grace. We are given eternal life as a grant, or a gift. We do nothing for it, and we have no standing to earn, or deserve it.

Following this we are granted a complete transformation and strengthening by beholding His Glory. When we minister and serve in the strength and transforming power that flows from this provision, it is dynamic and full of life and light. This then results in the building up of the body, and brings His body toward the

goal of a full grown **one** new man on one hand, and the glorious bride on the other.

This then enables us to express all the fullness of the Father in the Son through the church which is His body the **fullness of Him** who fills all in all.

Rom. 8:15 For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, “Abba, Father.”

8:16 The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God,

8:17 and if children, then heirs – **heirs of God** and joint **heirs with Christ**, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also **be glorified together**.

8:18 For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with **the glory** which shall be **revealed in us**.

8:19 For the earnest expectation of the creation eagerly waits for the **revealing of the sons of God**.

All of this provision is with and for a specific intention.

Ephesians 3:10 to the intent that now the manifold wisdom of God might be made known **by the church** to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places

Ephesians 3:21 to Him be **glory in the church** by Christ Jesus to all generations, forever and ever. Amen.

Glory simply stated as it relates to God is the **manifestation or expression** of Him in all His character, life, purpose, wisdom and truth, including all that He is. This **fullness** is in The Son, and the **Glory**:

John 17:22 And the **glory which You gave Me I have given them**, that they may be one just as We are one.

The church is made up of many saints as living stones, who have the Life of God and are His sons. This treasure is in an earthen vessel for a reason:

11 Cor 4:6 For it is the God who commanded light to shine out of darkness, who has shone in our hearts to give the light of the **knowledge of the glory of God** in the face of Jesus Christ.

4:7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellence of the power **may be of God and not of us.**

God is taking vessels which He has chosen, and is placing in them this treasure, which is simply, Himself. His desire is that through this corporate body which is in the Father and the Father in them with the Son, that He may display His Glory, or His fullness, through His church.

By receiving this deep and rich revelation concerning the church as joined to the Lord, so much of what the church does to try to function *should* blow away like a hand full of chaff on a windy day.

All of our cleverness and natural zeal is not the material with which to build the church, rather it is of **His fullness** we have received: that we live, and serve, to manifest His glory.

If we would see this view of our calling and His Eternal purpose, in and with us, the things of earth would actually grow dim, in the light of His wonderful, Glorious, face.

Eph 3:1 For this reason I, Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus for you Gentiles –

3:2 if indeed you have heard of the dispensation (*oikonomia* - *economy* - *the management of a household or of household affairs*) of the grace of God which was given to me for you,

3:3 how that **by revelation** He made known to me **the mystery** (as I have briefly written already)

3:4 by which, when you read, you may understand my

knowledge in **the mystery of Christ**,

3:5 which in other ages was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now **been revealed by the Spirit to His holy apostles and prophets**:

3:6 that the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, **of the same body**, and partakers of His promise in Christ through the gospel,

3:7 of which I became a minister according to the gift of the grace of God given to me by the effective working of His power.

3:8 To me, who am less than the least of all the saints, this grace was given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the **unsearchable riches of Christ**,

3:9 and to make all see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the ages has been hidden in God who created all things through Jesus Christ;

3:10 to the intent; that now the manifold wisdom of God might be **made known by the church** to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places,

3:11 according to **the eternal purpose** which He accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord,

3:12 in whom we have boldness and access with confidence through faith in Him.

Often I have heard people refer to the ‘purposes’ of God. From this verse we can see that it is not purposes, but rather THE ETERNAL PURPOSE. The purpose is stated, and is clarified as the eternal purpose: the purpose from eternity. What then is the stated purpose of God from eternity?

Ephesians 3:10 To the intent; that now the manifold wisdom of God might be **made known by the church** to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places.

This *vision* seems all but non-existent in the church today; rather

we are still dwelling on the same line for the most part as nearly five hundred years ago. *You are a sinner! You need a savior! So when you die you will go to heaven,* and not to hell. Can we truly say we are teaching the whole council of God when we barely get past first base?

This glorious expression will finally issue in the bride, the Lamb's wife. This glorious consummation is the New Jerusalem.

Rev 21:9 Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls filled with the seven last plagues came to me and talked with me, saying, "Come, I will show you the bride, the Lamb's wife."

21:10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

21:11 having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, clear as crystal.

We have completely dropped the ball on this, "***the eternal Purpose***", to the great loss for much of God's people. Many could have been rescued from living a defeated life, which is due in large part, from lacking a controlling vision. Also, we have not carried out the wishes of our Lord.

We have not been faithful to preach the truth which scripture reveals; rather we have presented much half truth or less, along with religious *fiction*; the result being, we have not rightly divided the word of truth; producing as a result great lack in the life and function of the body.

Our need is not ***revival!*** But rather it is preaching the whole truth and living it out in obedience to God in the context of a proper church life. We need to submit to God's model for His **eternal purpose rather than our own inventions.**

If we would do this, things will absolutely change. He has promised that His word would not return void; rather it would

accomplish what it was sent to do.

The Church Re-Visited

I invite you now to re-think your position concerning what is in God's heart. We can do this by taking an in-depth look at scripture, as it refers to the church.

Our goal will be to gain a revelation of the heart of God. What is His eternal Purpose? What is the church? What is the necessity and function in life of each member? We will also consider further the work of the Spirit in the believer.

The Holy Spirit is the vital and indispensable source of strength and life as *He* relates to the 'work' of the church. Finally, we will lay out how the church meeting, as the corporate meeting of the saints on the Lord's Day, can be recovered to be a gathering where the unlearned or unbeliever will be compelled to say 'God is truly among you!

Eph 1:22 And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the church

1:23 which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all.

Ephesians 5:32 This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

What He is doing!

Matthew 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

1. What Christ is building is the church. Not my idea of the church, or yours. What He is building is something which issues out of Himself, as did Eve, issuing from Adam.

The content, appearance, expression, function, limitation,

and dimensions are all from and consisting of Christ, and by these elements of Him, He builds His corporate expression for all eternity.

We will be reigning with Him in His expansive eternal Kingdom. This new creation consummates in the New Jerusalem which is the Lambs wife, the New Jerusalem.

Matthew 18:17 And if he refuses to hear them, tell it to the church. But if he refuses even to hear the church, let him be to you like a heathen and a tax collector.

2. The church expresses His authority, instruction, kingdom problem solving, representing God on the earth and displaying His current reign in, and over His people as the light of the world.

Acts 2:47 praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily those who were being saved.

3. That which the Lord adds people to is the church. This in contrast to the many and varied places we add ourselves to, or seek to develop such as our own ministry or our vision etc. Christ adds them to His church.

Acts 5:11 So great fear came upon all the church and upon all who heard these things.

4. God's judgment on Ananias and his wife brought soberness to the church and to those around. God cares that His church remains pure, without hypocrisy and deceit. A pure and spotless bride is what He is building.

Acts 8:1 Now Saul was consenting to his death. At that time a great persecution arose against the church which was at Jerusalem, and they were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

5. The focus of the enemies attack is on the church. The built-up church is going to someday trample the enemy under her feet.

Thus the enemy of all is directing his strategy against the vision, and practical outworking of the genuine church life.

Acts 8:3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering every house, and dragging off men and women, committing them to prison.

6. There is a continued focus on destroying the church, mainly by religion, and those who falsely think they serve God. These are blind to the heavenly vision, and cannot see what God is doing. They are unaware of the Eternal Purpose of which Paul referred to in Eph. 3:11.

Acts 11:22 Then news of these things came to the ears of the church in Jerusalem, and they sent out Barnabas to go as far as Antioch.

7. Did you know the church has ears? The church hears what is happening, the church hears what the Spirit is saying, and the church hears all it needs to.

Acts 11:26 And when he had found him, he brought him to Antioch. So it was that for a whole year they assembled with the church and taught a great many people. And the disciples were first called Christians in Antioch.

8. True ministry should be under the covering, and in connection with the church, with the goal of incorporating people into the body.

Acts 12:1 Now about that time Herod the king stretched out his hand to harass some from the church.

9. The enemy targets those who are a particular threat to his undoing.

Acts 12:5 Peter was therefore kept in prison, but constant prayer was offered to God for him by the church.

10. Spiritual warfare is to be done through, and by the church.

Acts 13:1 Now in the church that was at Antioch there were certain prophets and teachers: Barnabas, Simeon who was called Niger, Lucius of Cyrene, Manaen who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

11. God has equipped the church with the gifted people to carry out the work He has committed to the church, and for her building up, and encouragement, and comfort.

Acts 14:23 So when they had appointed elders in every church, and prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord in whom they had believed.

12. God's leadership structure is designed for the church, and only for the church. Scripture instructs us as to the kind of men that should be in this leadership and what they are to do, and by what means they are to carry out their function.

Acts 14:27 Now when they had come and gathered the church together, they reported all that God had done with them, and that He had opened the door of faith to the Gentiles.

13. The scripture reveals the central role the church has in the spreading of the gospel, with the goal of the gospel not simply the salvation of sinners, but the adding to and building up of the church, which is His body, and His bride.

The reporting by the apostles regarding the gospel spreading was not to a mission board, but to the vessel which God chose through whom He was to spread the word.

Acts 15:3 So, being sent on their way **by the church**, they passed through Phoenicia and Samaria, describing the conversion of the Gentiles; and they caused great joy to all the brethren.

14. The church should be the sending vehicle. Not the mission board, independent action, or fund-raising drives.

Acts 15:4 And when they had come to Jerusalem, they were

received by the church and the apostles and the elders; and they reported all things that God had done with them.

- 15.** Observe the solid interaction with the church and its testimony, and the connected relationship with the work of the Kingdom.

Acts 15:22 Then it pleased the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas, namely, Judas who was also named Barsabas, and Silas, **leading men** among the brethren.

- 16.** The sending is a corporate matter.

Acts 13:1 Now in the church that was at Antioch there were certain prophets and teachers: Barnabas, Simeon who was called Niger, Lucius of Cyrene, Manaen who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

13:2 As they ministered to the Lord and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, “Now separate to Me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them.”

13:3 Then, having fasted and prayed, and laid hands on them, they sent them away.

This is in sharp contrast to the independent action which we see in so many cases. People who are not mature in Christ are sent, not by the church, but some mission board, or para church operation. This **UNDER A DIFFERENT MODEL THAN THE ONE THE** Bible reveals. These organizations find a place for them, disregarding the feeling of the body and the leadership, moving ahead, many times with the ox cart rather than the priests.

Acts 18:22 And when he had landed at Caesarea, and gone up and greeted the church, he went down to Antioch.

- 17.** Ministry should move in connection with the church, in accordance with God’s presented model in scripture. The church life filters out the flesh, wrong motivation, and self seeking. To be

restricted to moving with the church requires death to self, and waiting on the Lord, which is not the way of the flesh.

Acts 20:17 From Miletus he sent to Ephesus and called for the elders of the church.

18. Not the mission headquarters, or donors, or those who appreciate our work, but the church.

Acts 20:28 Therefore take heed to yourselves and to all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God which He purchased with His own blood.

19. The flock is the Lord's, and He assigns overseers, to shepherd the church. The Holy Spirit assigns care for the church which He purchased with His own blood.

Eph. 5:25 Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for her

5:26 that He might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of water by the word,

5:27 that He might present her to Himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she should be holy and without blemish. The charge to care for what Christ loves is to care for the church. This is not a profession; rather it is an assigning by God to care for His church.

Romans 16:1 I commend to you Phoebe our sister, who is a servant of the church in Cenchrea

20. The Biblical focus for service is in and through the church in your locality. Practically, this means of course, not in a building, but rather in the context of church life, in connection with the ministry of the church.

This service then is to be under the protection and covering of those whom the Holy Spirit has made overseers. There is really

only one ministry in the New Testament and we each have a part, based on the spiritual manifestation we were given, and the degree of spiritual growth we have arrived at.

Still: all of this is to be exercised within the parameters of the local church, and not by some independent means.

Romans 16:5 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Greet my beloved Epaenetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia to Christ.

Romans 16:23 Gaius, my host and the host of the whole church, greets you. Erastus, the treasurer of the city, greets you, and Quartus, a brother.

21. The intimacy of relationship is to be the result of reality in Christ, in the context of genuine fellowship, carried out through the church life.

Hospitality is to be a hallmark of the church. Meeting together and caring for one another are then a vital part in order to have intimate oneness in real church life. The supply of grace from the Lord will be there for all who are involved in this genuine expression of the body. This does not simply happen: it requires much dying to self, to serve others in love.

1 Corinthians 1:2 To the church of God which is at Corinth, to those who are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all who in every place call on the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours

22. ‘To the church.’ A title, and greeting of the most glorious designation which could be given. **‘To the church.’** The church is what Christ is building, which He loves, and through which He will display His wisdom, and by which He will have His bride: the New Jerusalem. To be included in a greeting such as this is divine and profound. To the church: if you are saved you are in this designation.

1 Corinthians 4:17 For this reason I have sent Timothy to you, who is my beloved and faithful son in the Lord, who will remind you of my ways in Christ, as I teach everywhere in every church.

23. The focus of Paul's ministry was the churches. Paul sent Timothy to strengthen the truths which Paul had spoken, knowing that as a son in the faith, Timothy would not teach differently, or speak something of his own mind, but as a faithful servant would do as was instructed by His spiritual father for the building up, establishing, and encouragement of the church at Corinth.

This ministry flowed out of clear vision, Godly submission, and from being knit together in the Spirit. With trust and common vision, along with genuine care for the saints: these qualities provide the conditions for effective ministry and growth, both in number through the gospel, as well as true spiritual growth, with the Holy Spirit directing.

This is quite the opposite of ravenous wolves.

Matt 7:15 Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves.

7:16 You will know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thornbushes or figs from thistles?

7:17 Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit.

7:18 A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit.

So many people like this are afoot today, due to the rejection of the biblical pattern for the church. They are without direction and affirmation by the church. There are so many Independent, so-called ministries, the fruit of which brings in so much destruction to the church which is His body.

2 Peter 2:1 But there were also false prophets among the

people, even as there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in destructive heresies, even denying the Lord who bought them, and bring on themselves swift destruction.

1 Corinthians 6:4 If then you have judgments concerning things pertaining to this life, do you appoint those who are least esteemed by the church to judge?

Paul rebukes the church at Corinth for their fleshly actions, even taking a brother to the law. He goes on to say: go to the least esteemed in the body to hear your problem. The church is equipped by the Spirit with a spirit of wisdom to help one another when we are willing to humble ourselves, and in this case go to one who is the least in our minds.

The church is the place to solve our problems, not the worldly court. Paul went on to say that in your going to the worldly court, and not the church, you lose even if you win!

1 Cor 6:1 Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unrighteous, and not before the saints?

6:2 Do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if the world will be judged by you, are you unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

6:3 Do you not know that we shall judge angels? How much more, things that pertain to this life?

6:4 If then you have judgments concerning things pertaining to this life, do you appoint those who are least esteemed by the church to judge?

6:5 I say this to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you, not even one, who will be able to judge between his brethren?

6:6 But brother goes to law against brother, and that before unbelievers!

6:7 Now therefore, it is already an utter failure for you that you go to law against one another. Why do you not rather accept wrong? Why do you not rather let yourselves be cheated?

1 Corinthians 10:32 Give no offense, either to the Jews or to the Greeks or to the church of God

1 Corinthians 11:18 For first of all, when you come together as a church, I hear that there are divisions among you, and in part I believe it.

1 Corinthians 11:22 What! Do you not have houses to eat and drink in? Or do you despise the church of God and shame those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you in this? I do not praise you.

1 Corinthians 12:28 And God has appointed these in the church: first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, administrations, varieties of tongues.

1 Corinthians 14:4 He who speaks in a tongue edifies himself, but he who prophesies edifies the church.

14:5 I wish you all spoke with tongues, but even more that you prophesied; for he who prophesies is greater than he who speaks with tongues, unless indeed he interprets, that the church may receive edification.

1 Corinthians 14:12 Even so you, since you are zealous for spiritual gifts, let it be for the edification of the church that you seek to excel.

1 Corinthians 14:19 yet in the church I would rather speak five words with my understanding, that I may teach others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue.

1 Corinthians 14:23 Therefore if the whole church comes together in one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those who are uninformed or unbelievers, will they not

say that you are out of your mind?

14:24 But if all prophesy, and an unbeliever or an uninformed person comes in, he is convinced by all, he is convicted by all.

14:25 And thus the secrets of his heart are revealed; and so, falling down on his face, he will worship God and report that God is truly among you.

14:26 How is it then, brethren? Whenever you come together, each of you has a psalm, has a teaching, has a tongue, has a revelation, has an interpretation. Let all things be done for edification.

1 Corinthians 14:28 But if there is no interpreter, let him keep silent in church, and let him speak to himself and to God.

1 Corinthians 14:35 And if they want to learn something, let them ask their own husbands at home; for it is shameful for women to speak in church.

1 Corinthians 15:9 For I am the least of the apostles, who am not worthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

1 Corinthians 16:19 The churches of Asia greet you. Aquila and Priscilla greet you heartily in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

2 Corinthians 1:1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, To the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints who are in all Achaia

Galatians 1:13 For you have heard of my former conduct in Judaism, how I persecuted the church of God beyond measure and tried to destroy it.

Ephesians 1:22 And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the church,

Ephesians 3:10 to the intent that now the manifold wisdom of

God might be made known by the church to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places,

Ephesians 3:21 to Him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus to all generations, forever and ever. Amen.

Ephesians 5:23 For the husband is head of the wife, as also Christ is head of the church; and He is the Savior of the body.

5:24 Therefore, just as the church is subject to Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in everything.

5:25 Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for her

Ephesians 5:27 that He might present her to Himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she should be holy and without blemish.

Ephesians 5:29 For no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as the Lord does the church.

Ephesians 5:32 This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

Philippians 3:6 concerning zeal, persecuting the church; concerning the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

Philippians 4:15 Now you Philippians know also that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church shared with me concerning giving and receiving but you only.

Colossians 1:18 And He is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may have the preeminence.

Colossians 1:24 I now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up in my flesh what is lacking in the afflictions of Christ, for the sake of His body, which is the church,

Colossians 4:15 Greet the brethren who are in Laodicea, and

Nymphas and the church that is in his house.

4:16 Now when this epistle is read among you, see that it is read also in the church of the Laodiceans, and that you likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.

1 Thessalonians 1:1 Paul, Silvanus, and Timothy, To the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Thessalonians 1:1 Paul, Silvanus, and Timothy, To the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:

1 Timothy 3:5 (for if a man does not know how to rule his own house, how will he take care of the church of God?)

1 Timothy 3:15 but if I am delayed, I write so that you may know how you ought to conduct yourself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

1 Timothy 5:16 If any believing man or woman has widows, let them relieve them, and do not let the church be burdened, that it may relieve those who are really widows.

Philemon 1:2 to the beloved Apphia, Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the church in your house:

Hebrews 12:23 to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are registered in heaven, to God the Judge of all, to the spirits of just men made perfect,

James 5:14 Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord.

3 John 1:6 who have borne witness of your love before the church. If you send them forward on their journey in a manner worthy of God, you will do well,

3 John 1:9 I wrote to the church, but Diotrephes, who loves to have the preeminence among them, does not receive us.

3 John 1:10 Therefore, if I come, I will call to mind his deeds which he does, prating against us with malicious words. And not content with that, he himself does not receive the brethren, and forbids those who wish to, putting them out of the church.

Revelation 2:1 To the angel of the church of Ephesus write, ‘These things says He who holds the seven stars in His right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands’

Revelation 2:8 And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write, ‘These things says the First and the Last, who was dead, and came to life’

Revelation 2:12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write, ‘These things says He who has the sharp two-edged sword’

Revelation 2:18 And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write, ‘These things says the Son of God, who has eyes like a flame of fire, and His feet like fine brass’

Revelation 3:1 And to the angel of the church in Sardis write, ‘These things says He who has the seven Spirits of God and the seven stars: “I know your works, that you have a name that you are alive, but you are dead.”’

Revelation 3:7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, ‘These things says He who is holy, He who is true, “He who has the key of David, He who opens and no one shuts, and shuts and no one opens”’

Revelation 3:14 And to the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write, ‘These things says the Amen, the Faithful and True Witness, the Beginning of the creation of God’

The Churches

In scripture the statement ‘*the churches*’ is never seen in the context

of one particular city having multiple churches in it.

Frequently when we come into particularly smaller communities, one can see a sign which greets them on behalf of the churches in that town.

While the word says ‘welcome’, actually it is a bill board declaring that the church is divided in this town.

On certain milk cartons there once was a statement which read “Attend the church of your choice”.

A common question which is asked is “*What church do you go to?*” The answer to these questions and statements actually presents something tragic and heart wrenching regarding the understanding and practice of the church in a city.

The phrase “*in all the churches*” made reference to other localities, or to a region such as Galatia, and not to one city.

Acts 9:31 Then the churches throughout all Judea, Galilee, and Samaria had peace and were edified. And walking in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, they were multiplied.

Acts 15:41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the churches.

Acts 16:5 So the churches were strengthened in the faith, and increased in number daily.

Romans 16:4 who risked their own necks for my life, to whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

Romans 16:16 Greet one another with a holy kiss. The churches of Christ greet you.

1 Corinthians 7:17 But as God has distributed to each one, as the Lord has called each one, so let him walk. And so I ordain in all the churches.

1 Corinthians 11:16 But if anyone seems to be contentious, we have no such custom, nor do the churches of God.

1 Corinthians 14:33 For God is not the author of confusion but of peace, as in all the churches of the saints.

1 Corinthians 14:34 Let your women keep silent in the churches, for they are not permitted to speak; but they are to be submissive, as the law also says.

1 Corinthians 16:1 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given orders to the churches of Galatia, so you must do also:

1 Corinthians 16:19 The churches of Asia greet you. Aquila and Priscilla greet you heartily in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

2 Corinthians 8:1 Moreover, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia:

2 Corinthians 8:18 And we have sent with him the brother whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches,

2 Corinthians 8:19 and not only that, but who was also chosen by the churches to travel with us with this gift, which is administered by us to the glory of the Lord Himself and to show your ready mind,

2 Corinthians 8:23 If anyone inquires about Titus, he is my partner and fellow worker concerning you. Or if our brethren are inquired about, they are messengers of the churches, the glory of Christ.

2 Corinthians 8:24 Therefore show to them, and before the churches the proof of your love and of our boasting on your behalf.

2 Corinthians 11:8 I robbed other churches, taking wages from them to minister to you.

2 Corinthians 11:28 besides the other things, what comes upon me daily: my deep concern for all the churches.

2 Corinthians 12:13 For what is it in which you were inferior to other churches, except that I myself was not burdensome to you? Forgive me this wrong!

Galatians 1:2 and all the brethren who are with me, To the churches of Galatia

Galatians 1:22 And I was unknown by face to the churches of Judea which were in Christ.

1 Thessalonians 2:14 For you, brethren, became imitators of the churches of God which are in Judea in Christ Jesus. For you also suffered the same things from your own countrymen, just as they did from the Judeans

2 Thessalonians 1:4 so that we ourselves boast of you among the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that you endure,

Revelation 1:4 John, to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace to you and peace from Him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne

Revelation 1:11 saying, "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last," and, "What you see, write in a book and send it to the seven churches which are in Asia: to Ephesus, to Smyrna, to Pergamos, to Thyatira, to Sardis, to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea."

Revelation 1:20 The mystery of the seven stars which you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden lampstands: The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands which you saw are the seven churches.

Revelation 2:7 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

Revelation 2:11 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He who overcomes shall not be hurt by the second death.

Revelation 2:17 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give some of the hidden manna to eat. And I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written which no one knows except him who receives it.

Revelation 2:23 I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts. And I will give to each one of you according to your works.

Revelation 2:29 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

Revelation 3:6 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

Revelation 3:13 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

Revelation 3:22 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

Revelation 22:16 I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify to you these things in the churches. I am the Root and the Offspring of David, the Bright and Morning Star.

It should very deeply trouble us that the church is so divided!

The 'One unique place' for the Burnt Offering was to be the place of God's Choosing!

The place which God chose to have the burnt offering made was in the old city of Jerusalem on the threshing floor or Ornan the Jebusite. David purchased this land for the full price, and this became the site for the temple which Solomon would later build.

Deut. 12:1 These are the statutes and judgments which you shall be careful to observe in the land which the LORD God of your fathers is giving you to possess, all the days that you live on the earth.

12:2 You shall utterly destroy all the places where the nations which you shall dispossess served their gods, on the high mountains and on the hills and under every green tree.

12:3 And you shall destroy their altars, break their sacred pillars, and burn their wooden images with fire; you shall cut down the carved images of their gods and destroy their names from that place.

12:4 You shall not worship the LORD your God with such things.

12:5 But you shall seek the place where the LORD your God chooses, out of all your tribes, to put His name for His dwelling place; and there you shall go.

12:6 There you shall take your burnt offerings, your sacrifices, your tithes, the heave offerings of your hand, your vowed offerings, your freewill offerings, and the firstborn of your herds and flocks.

12:7 And there you shall eat before the LORD your God, and you shall rejoice in all to which you have put your hand, you and your households, in which the LORD your God has blessed you.

12:8 You shall not at all do as we are doing here today – every man doing whatever is right in his own eyes –

12:9 for as yet you have not come to the rest and the inheritance which the LORD your God is giving you.

12:10 But when you cross over the Jordan and dwell in the land which the LORD your God is giving you to inherit, and He gives you rest from all your enemies round about, so that you dwell in safety,

12:11 then there will be the place where the LORD your God

chooses to make His name abide. There you shall bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, your sacrifices, your tithes, the heave offerings of your hand, and all your choice offerings which you vow to the LORD.

12:12 And you shall rejoice before the LORD your God, you and your sons and your daughters, your male and female servants, and the Levite who is within your gates, since he has no portion nor inheritance with you.

12:13 Take heed to yourself that you do not offer your burnt offerings **in every place that you see;**

12:14 but **in the place** which the LORD chooses, in one of your tribes, there you shall offer your burnt offerings, and there you shall do all that I command you.

He has a choosing for the ‘church’ as well!

From the following passages of scripture, we can see God’s choice as to the place which He would put His name. He is a God of design, order, and purpose in His Sovereign decrees. He sets the boundaries, He selects how things are to be done, and then calls His people to obey.

Through obedience to His stated will and plan, we receive His blessing. The fulfillment we seek in our independent will and ways falls far short.

We need a basic understanding of the fact that we were made for His purpose and that He is not there as a divine waiter to fulfill our plans or the development of our dreams, but we for His.

This is a particularly large challenge for the narcissistic, materialistic culture we find ourselves in, specifically as it relates to a vast amount of the thinking of the church today!

Genesis 14:18 Then Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and wine; he was the priest of God Most High.

Ps 76:2 In Salem also is His tabernacle, And His dwelling place in Zion.

Psalms 51:18 Do good in Your good pleasure to Zion; Build the walls of Jerusalem.

Gen 22:2 Then He said, “Take now your son, your only son Isaac, whom you love, and go **to the land of Moriah**, and offer him there as a burnt offering **on one** of the mountains of which I shall tell you.”

2 Chronicles 3:1 Now Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem on Mount Moriah, where **the LORD had appeared** to his father David, at the place that David had prepared on the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

As seen in the previous passages, several key events have been connected with the same real estate. I refer you to the Old Testament place which God had chosen to put His name; secondly, this was the mount on which Abraham was directed to offer his son Isaac.

Solomon was dedicated at the Gihon Spring where an unending supply of flowing spring water was available.

By the way! Much todo is placed on the so-called temple mount, as the place where the third temple is to be supposedly rebuilt. If you read about the temple in Ezekiel, you will discover that there is a fountain of water flowing out from under the throne.

In the area around the old city of Jerusalem, which was an area of approximately twelve acres, there is no other spring of water flowing for a radius of five miles, other than the Gihon Spring.

This spring was also the source of water which was diverted by Hezekiah during the siege of Jerusalem. A number of years ago this tunnel was discovered, and is part of a tour which can be taken today in Jerusalem.

Jesus told the disciples that there would not be one stone left upon another. So, one of two things are true! Jesus was wrong, or the Wailing Wall is not anything to do with the former temple.

On the so-called temple mount site, for example, there is no flowing spring, but a series of cisterns which collected water from other sources as run off.

Documented history solidly reports that this area was a Roman Fortress called Fort Antonia. Today the world is on the brink of war nearly all the time over a spot on the earth which by all evidence is not even the location of the former temple.

The written, as well as the physical evidence for this is compelling, and forces me to ponder concerning the irony of the confusion regarding both aspects of the Father's House.

The Jews have forgotten the location of the Temple, where the Lord informed them as to where His name should be, and the church as the house of God has completely distorted the place where Christ said the worshippers should worship.

A final note regarding the true location of the Jewish third temple site. The physical land mass area, which as indicated is around the Gihon Spring, has been identified through solid research as to where the third temple in all probability should be rebuilt: is today available, and relatively undeveloped. All it would take is to acknowledge the error as to how the location has been wrong, and they could build right away.

In a similar way, the incorrect location of building the Father's House could be acknowledged, and repented of, and we could then see the glory of God displayed by and through the Father's House. Then further, to see that the Father's House is not a mansion in heaven forever, but a divine organic union in the Father and in The Son by the Holy Spirit as a corporate expression of The Father in us and we in the Father and the Son, issuing in the

Bride, and the New Jerusalem for all eternity.

A final question related to these houses. Which side do you think would be quicker to repent? Both would need to admit that they have been wrong for many years. This will take great humility, and grace on either part.

The Place of True Worship

Now let us hear where Christ says the new place to worship is.

As He meets the woman at the well, this breaking news comes to one who would seem the most unlikely to be fit for such a revelation.

The profound revelation of worshipping in Spirit and truth is opened up as Christ sat on the rim of a well. Not a glorious building with a great crowd, to make an important announcement.

A watershed revelation regarding the change of place for worship was about to be revealed to this Samaritan woman of despised standing.

This was an improbable time, with an unlikely audience, in an inglorious venue. This is how God seems to work. Moses was in a basket, and Christ was in a manger, and the despised woman was at a well.

If we are not careful and discerning, we could miss the important things, because we think they will be grand in nature, or in a venue we have approved.

Zechariah 4:10 For who has despised the day of small things? For these seven rejoice to see “The plumb line in the hand of Zerubbabel. They are the eyes of the LORD, Which scan to and fro throughout the whole earth.”

John 4:19 The woman said to Him, “Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet.

4:20 “Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, and you Jews say that **in Jerusalem** is the place where one ought to worship.”

The Samaritan woman was ‘well aware’ of the present location of worship for the Jew. She also spoke of the location of worship for her people.

John 4:21 Jesus said to her, “Woman, believe Me, **the hour is coming** when you will neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, worship the Father.”

Here Christ begins to unpack the news which will shake the very foundations of faith, and bring about such a radical change that most will miss it completely. Not only then, but all the way through history, the change of location has been generally missed.

John 4:22 You worship what you do not know; we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews.

4:23 But **the hour is coming, and now is**, when the **true worshipers** will worship the Father **in spirit and truth**; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him.

4:24 God is Spirit, and those who worship Him **must worship in spirit and truth**.

Beginning at this point, He unveils specifically what the change will be. True worship will be in spirit and truth. Not only is this the new place, but it is non-optional for genuine worship.

John 4:24 God is Spirit, and those who worship Him **must worship in spirit and truth**.

The woman begins to summarize their visit with a ‘wrap up’ of the conversation.

John 4:25 The woman said to Him, “I know that Messiah is coming” (who is called Christ). “When He comes, He will tell us all things.” Upon saying this Jesus said the most spine jarring statement;

4:26 Jesus said to her, **“I who speak to you am He.”**

The result of this unlikely encounter was that she left her water pot, and ran into the city and told the people about Jesus. Later she returned to Him with the town’s people following with her. What a spectacular response from a no-name person in a despised place. Life has a truly great impact.

This news also was an indication that the temple where worship took place was about to change as well – forever!

Religion’s Disapproval of the Same Living Water

Let’s now look by comparison at several different responses from those who were of status, and religion: ‘real quality people.’

One that comes to mind who was of great status and spiritual privilege was a man called *Caiaphas*.

Matthew 26:3 Then the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders of the people assembled at the palace of the **high priest**, who was called Caiaphas.

The function of High Priest was very significant, including being the only one who could go into the presence of the Lord God one day a year on the ‘Day of Atonement’ to place blood on the mercy seat. HE WAS God’s representative on earth.

Matt 26:3 Then the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders of the people assembled at the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

26:4 and **plotted** to take Jesus by **trickery** and **kill** Him.

Matthew 26:57 And those who had laid hold of Jesus led Him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

Matt 26:62 And the high priest arose and said to Him, “Do You answer nothing? What is it these men testify against You?”

26:63 But Jesus kept silent. And the high priest answered and said to Him, “I put You under oath by the living God: Tell us if You are the Christ, the Son of God!”

26:64 Jesus said to him, “It is as you said. Nevertheless, I say to you, hereafter you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven.”

26:65 Then the high priest tore his clothes, saying, “He has spoken blasphemy! What further need do we have of witnesses? Look, now you have heard His blasphemy!”

Another Set Up by Religion

This was a set up if you ever saw one. Now we know that ultimately they did not control the situation. The Lord had clearly stated why He came, and that no one takes Him, but He willingly gave Himself: this was why He came.

We didn’t see the woman at the well, however, rounding up the *ole posse* to bring this criminal to justice.

This High Priest, the one on the earth at the time with the highest standing in Israel before God, is described in activities such as: **plotted**, **trickery**, and **kill** . Finally, in great exercise of his power, he seeks to extract a confession from Christ as to who He says He really is.

Look again at the question and the response from the Lord Jesus. “Tell us if You are the Christ, the Son of God!”

Matt 26:64 Jesus said to him, “It is as you said. Nevertheless, I say to you, hereafter you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven”.

Now see Caiaphas’s response:

Matt 26:65 Then the high priest tore his clothes, saying, “He has spoken blasphemy! What further need do we have of witnesses? Look, now you have heard His blasphemy!”

Now I ask you a question! Did this religious leader hear and see the same thing the woman at the well did? These men, including Caiaphas, had the very God of the universe in the human and divine person of the Lord Jesus inches away from them and did not perceive who He was. *Nothing could be more tragic.*

A further fact is that the Lord had introduced the new location of worship, and plainly stated to this despised woman who He was, and yet to the *top religious leader He gave no light at all.* Think about this: it is profound!

Caiaphas Is at It Again!

Acts 4:1 Now as they spoke to the people, the priests, the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

4:2 being greatly disturbed that they taught the people and preached in Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

4:3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in custody until the next day, for it was already evening.

4:4 However, many of those who heard the word believed; and the number of the men came to be about five thousand.

4:5 And it came to pass, on the next day, that their rulers, elders, and scribes,

4:6 as well as Annas the high priest, **Caiaphas**, John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the family of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

4:7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, “By what power or by what name have you done this?”

4:8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, “Rulers of the people and elders of Israel:

4:9 “If we this day are judged for a good deed done to a helpless man, by what means he has been made well,

4:10 “let it be known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, by Him this man stands here before you whole.

4:11 “This is the `stone which was rejected by you builders, which has become the chief cornerstone.’

4:12 “Nor is there salvation in any other, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved.”

Another Example of Religious Blindness

Luke 4:14 Then Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit to Galilee, and news of Him went out through all the surrounding region.

4:15 And He taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all.

4:16 So He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up. And as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read.

4:17 And He was handed the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it was written:

4:18 “The Spirit of the LORD is upon Me, Because He has anointed Me To preach the gospel to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to the captives And recovery of sight to the blind, To set at liberty those who are oppressed;

4:19 “To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD.”

4:20 Then He closed the book, and gave it back to the attendant and sat down. And the eyes of all who were in the synagogue were fixed on Him.

4:21 And He began to say to them, “Today this Scripture is

fulfilled in your hearing.”

4:22 So all bore witness to Him, and marveled at the gracious words which proceeded out of His mouth. And they said, “Is this not Joseph’s son?”

4:23 He said to them, “You will surely say this proverb to Me, ‘Physician, heal yourself! Whatever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in Your country.’”

4:24 Then He said, “Assuredly, I say to you, no prophet is accepted in his own country.

4:25 “But I tell you truly, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, and there was a great famine throughout all the land;

4:26 “but to none of them was Elijah sent except to Zarephath, in the region of Sidon, to a woman who was a widow.

4:27 “And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet, and none of them was cleansed except Naaman the Syrian.”

4:28 So all those in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

4:29 and rose up and thrust Him out of the city; and they led Him to the brow of the hill on which their city was built, that they might throw Him down over the cliff.

Some Further Cases: Note Who Is Doing It!

Matthew 12:14 Then the Pharisees went out and plotted against Him, how they might destroy Him.

Matthew 22:15 Then the Pharisees went and plotted how they might entangle Him in His talk.

Matthew 26:4 and plotted to take Jesus by trickery and kill Him.

Matthew 27:1 When morning came, all the chief priests and

elders of the people plotted against Jesus to put Him to death.

Mark 3:6 Then the Pharisees went out and immediately plotted with the Herodians against Him, how they might destroy Him.

John 11:53 Then, from that day on, they plotted to put Him to death.

Stephen's Testimony

Acts 7:51 “You stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears! You always resist the Holy Spirit; as your fathers did, so do you.

7:52 “Which of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? And they killed those who foretold the coming of the Just One, of whom you now have become the betrayers and murderers,

7:53 “who have received the law by the direction of angels and have not kept it.”

7:54 When they heard these things they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed at him with their teeth.

7:55 But he, being full of the Holy Spirit, gazed into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God,

7:56 and said, “Look! I see the heavens opened and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God!”

7:57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, stopped their ears, and ran at him with one accord;

7:58 and they cast him out of the city and stoned him. And the witnesses laid down their clothes at the feet of a young man named Saul.

7:59 And they stoned Stephen as he was calling on God and saying, “Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.”

Words from Hebrews

Heb.11:33 who through faith subdued kingdoms, worked righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

11:34 quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, became valiant in battle, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

11:35 Women received their dead raised to life again. And others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

11:36 Still others had trial of mockings and scourgings, yes, and of chains and imprisonment.

11:37 They were stoned, they were sawn in two, were tempted, were slain with the sword. They wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented –

11:38 of whom the world was not worthy. They wandered in deserts and mountains, in dens and caves of the earth.

11:39 And all these, having obtained a good testimony through faith, did not receive the promise,

11:40 God having provided something better for us, that they should not be made perfect apart from us.

11:41 Therefore we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily ensnares us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us,

11:42 looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Hebrews 12:3 For consider Him who endured **such hostility from sinners against Himself**, lest you become weary and

discouraged in your souls.

Religion Is One With Satan!

Not had enough yet! Read church history, starting with Stephen, and Antipas; Read Foxes Book of Martyrs. Throughout history, even to this day, man's rejection of Christ in His reality, with His claim on lives by the power and direction and empowerment of the Holy Spirit, meeting with the same treatment.

Acts 22:20 And when the blood of Your martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by consenting to his death, and guarding the clothes of those who were killing him.

Revelation 2:13 I know your works, and where you dwell, where Satan's throne is. And you hold fast to My name, and did not deny My faith even in the days in which **Antipas** was My faithful martyr, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells.

The Flesh Against the Spirit

Perhaps at this juncture we need to see scriptures' explanation for this.

Galatians 5:17 For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish.

Ephesians 6:12 For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.

The Gates of Hades

Matthew 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

God's enemy does not want to see the church built. He is fighting

day and night to see it frustrated and broken. Because of this, we need to see that He, Christ, is going to accomplish the building of His church, and those who are pleasing to Him in this pursuit will be greatly rewarded by Him at the bema.

Now, back to the new worship model Christ was introducing. It is not hard to see the battle ahead for this way, as well as for all who would see it, and seek to practice such a model.

A question begs to be asked at this junction! If this then is the new model for worship (and Christ stated it must be this way to be true worship) then what do we do with all of the **non-spirit non-truth** so-called worship that is practiced?

God accepted Abel's offering and rejected Cain's. Oh! Perhaps it's not *all good* after all! Oh! Perhaps this is why there is the Bema! With a good possibility of much weeping and gnashing of teeth as our works are burned up.

This 'living reality' of a life of worship in 'Spirit and truth' which the Father is seeking is to be practiced in the context of the proper church life, which is the Father's house.

1 Timothy 3:15 but if I am delayed, I write so that you may know how you ought to conduct yourself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

It is reasonable to conclude that all so called worship which is not in Spirit and truth, will be among the disapproved works which will be tested by fire at the bema.

If we truly see this, it should put within us the proper fear of the Lord, along with a genuine desire to repent: which means to change.

THE VARIOUS THRONE LOCATIONS!



Have you ever considered the possibility of various locations of the throne in God's move? Or do we simply assume it is always in the third Heavens?

I believe for most there is an assumption that everything God is doing in His move as it relates to His dealings and judgments with people, is done from the third Heavens.

We can be helped by seeing that the throne is found in different locations as He Judges and rules. This makes a big difference in interpreting what is going on, and where believers will be in

contrast to the perceived idea of going to heaven.

Isaiah 45:18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the LORD; and there is none else.

God did not make the earth in vain but to be inhabited. Please notice what the word vain means:

VAIN

08414 wht tohuw to'-hoo

from an unused root meaning to lie **waste**; TWOT-2494a; n m

AV-vain 4, vanity 4, confusion 3, **without form** 2, wilderness 2, nought 2, nothing 1, empty place 1, waste 1; 20

1) formlessness, confusion, unreality, emptiness

1a) formlessness (of primeval earth)

1a1) nothingness, empty space

1b) that which is empty or unreal (of idols) (fig)

1c) wasteland, wilderness (of solitary places)

1d) place of chaos

1e) vanity

Gen 1:2 The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters.

Crucial Throne Locations in Christ's Parousea!

Now we come to a very important point for obtaining a proper interpretation of scripture as it relates to the coming of the Lord, and the actual location of the throne in relation to the various

Judgments, including the location of His rule in the millennium and in eternity.

The specific Judgments are: the Judgment seat of Christ in the air, The Judgment of the Nations at the end of the tribulation in Jerusalem, The Judging on His throne in Jerusalem during the Millennium, and finally the Throne in the New Jerusalem which comes down.

Quite obviously, the subject of the throne of God is vast. We are not going to attempt to develop this subject beyond observing the **location of the throne** just **prior to**, and then **on each stop** of the Parousia or His coming.

(Parousia, means coming, presence)

There are a number of passages of scripture which seem to indicate that people are in heaven at some point. This can easily be clarified if we pay close attention to the *location* of the throne, which will reveal where we see these events occur.

Road Block One!

The purpose of considering these locations is to clarify which events which are carried out in the third heaven, and which are not.

By doing this, we can pinpoint the Lord's activities as to their physical location, the result being, we discover details of His future locations, proving whether or not He ever returns to the third heaven after the rapture to the air of His saints..

This is very crucial in discovering whether or not believers will actually spend eternity in heaven.

A. The first road block to be cleared: to clarify the location of the throne in these passages, which have been interpreted as being at the throne in the third heavens. *We will seek to discover where the throne of God is at **each crucial point along the way.***

This should eliminate much confusion that exists concerning their identity.

Road Block Two!

It is the common thinking that when a believer dies he or she goes immediately to heaven.

B. The second road block to be cleared: to resolve whether or not the Old Testament believers were taken into heaven at Christ's ascension, thus emptying paradise.

Or, conversely, do they still remain where Christ said the thief on the cross would be with Him, that being in Paradise *The clarifying of this would greatly help to determine whether people are currently in heaven or not!*

Therefore we need to identify the place of the dead believers and the unbelievers until the time of His coming for the saints, and finally, the dead being raised to appear at the great white throne Judgment.

The Current Position of Many!

The general assumption by many, is that the throne of God is in the third heavens, as a constant location. And secondly, that the dead in Christ were taken from paradise to heaven in Christ's ascension, and that paradise was transferred to heaven at the same time.

Is the throne of God fixed or does it change location? This question has huge implications!

We will seek to show that His throne leaves the third heavens, and comes to the air in the clouds to receive the 'caught up' saints.

From there we will see Him plant His feet on the Mount of Olives, and then come to sit on the throne of His glory to Judge the Nations in Jerusalem, and then to rule in His Millennial kingdom

from Jerusalem.

Finally we will see His throne in the New Jerusalem which comes down out of heaven.

Panning Out!

To gain a proper understanding of God's dealing with His people, and with sinners, requires of us very careful observation.

Diligence, so as to not overlook the slightest variation in descriptions, or details, must be the order of the day.

In my earlier days I was very careless in this regard. To some degree I was a panist, simply because the model which was displayed made no sense! That model being the general evangelical pre-trib rapture position and its related interpretations, to which nothing actually fit as a whole picture.

It will all pan out in the end. Later, due to the inspiration of some very Godly and disciplined men, the error of my ways was clearly revealed to me.

I had been skipping over a large number of clues and not even seeing them, much less understanding them.

Now then: in determining the location and destination of the believers, a very important matter has to be clarified.

That is, for example, the group of people seen together at the throne in Revelation chapter seven. Please note, chapter seven is an inserted parentheses and not a continuation of the book.

We must not assume that the throne is in the third heavens; rather, we need to discover where it actually is at, in this scene.

By discovering where the throne of God is located at this time, and what is the actual occasion of this gathering, we could clearly identify who these people are, thus granting us huge insight as it

relates to the present theory of *heaven and mansions*.

Further, we can easily identify which of the throne locations this is at, as well as the purpose for the gathering of these saints.

Among the four throne locations we have mentioned, there is the throne in the air, the throne in Jerusalem Judging the Nations, and ruling in the Millennium, then lastly the fourth being the throne in the New Jerusalem. I have not included much discussion on the Great White throne as it has little relation to the current investigations. The other throne being that in the third heavens from which the Lord comes.

At this point in our study, which throne would you place the people in this verse?

Revelation 7:9 After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no one could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, with palm branches in their hands,

The proper discernment here will serve to rightly divide the word of truth; many commentators see these people in Heaven, as those they say were saved during the tribulation.

However after we delve into some details, we discover a number of points which need clarification in establishing if, in fact, this is a scene in the third heaven.

Setting the Stage

By solving the issues listed, which are related to the throne locations, and the place of the dead prior to the Lord's Parousia, we can take a big step forward in clarifying the present thinking: by identifying the various locations of the throne in Christ's descending *from* the third heaven.

If for example, the throne was not seen anywhere else, it would

then be a solid argument in favor of the case for this group of people being in the third heaven at the throne.

However, if the throne is identified as being in multiple other, and separate locations, then the assumption of this group being in heaven, can no longer automatically be supported.

It seems so difficult for believers to see and walk in truth. It appears to be much easier to receive distortions than to gain clear understanding.

It is so deeply important that we accurately represent the message of the Bible, as its message **is the only hope for man.**

To wrongly interpret scripture, due to denominational persuasion, or rapture theory, or simply based on what 'I' think, is unacceptable and must not be the basis of our conclusions.

Some details in scripture are 'hard to understand' and we run a great risk, which Peter referred to in the following verse.

2 Peter 3:16 as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to understand, which untaught and unstable people twist to their own destruction, as they do also the rest of the Scriptures.

There are two players: Satan who usurped the authority from man in the garden (remember God gave dominion to man at the beginning), and the second player , God.

Presently Satan is the ruler:

John 14:30 I will no longer talk much with you, for **the ruler of this world** is coming, and he has nothing in Me.

Revelation 11:15 Then the seventh angel sounded: And there were loud voices in heaven, saying, "The kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ, and He shall reign forever and ever! "

In these two passages we can see the current ruler, and the one who has defeated this ruler, thus having the kingdoms of this world become His, and He will rule forever and ever.

Do you see the subject here? It is not heaven but *earth*. In the future, God will restore this earth and then He will make all things new, with a new earth. Try to see all that scripture speaks of regarding the earth.

Moving With the Throne!

Come along then as we delve into some questions which must be addressed to bring us to the settled truth.

The following are a number of passages of scripture which relate to the fact of the throne, and the location of the throne in relation to different biblical events, culminating in the final resting place of the throne of God and of the Lamb for all eternity.

The Fact of the Throne

Matthew 23:22 And he who swears by heaven, swears by the **throne of God** and by Him who sits on it.

Psalms 45:6 Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; A scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your kingdom.

Psalms 93:2 Your throne is established from of old; You are from everlasting.

Lamentations 5:19 You, O LORD, remain forever; **Your throne** from generation to generation.

Hebrews 1:8 But to the Son He says: “**Your throne, O God,** is forever and ever; A scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your Kingdom.

Revelation 1:4 John, to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace to you and peace from Him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven Spirits who are

before His throne

Revelation 3:21 To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on **My throne**, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.

Revelation 12:5 She bore a male Child who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron. And her Child was caught up to **God and His throne**.

These verses serve to establish the fact of the throne of God; and that His throne is eternal: forever and forever.

Throne Locations 1-2-3-4

Next we want to look at the major ‘end of the age’ events in scripture as they relate to the Lords return, and the location of the saints. The following are a list of specific events by location which we can trace: first, the Bema, then the Judgment of the Nations, then His millennial throne, and lastly His throne in the New Heaven and Earth.

By identifying the actual location of these thrones, we will gain great insight into how they assist in interpreting crucial events. For example, if we cannot discover Christ on His throne in the third heavens ever again, after His coming to the air, this would reveal strong evidence concerning the location of the saints for eternity: as we are to ever be with the Lord after the rapture.

1. The Throne in the Third Heavens

Revelation 12:5 She bore a male Child who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron. And her Child was caught up to God and **His throne**.

Revelation 14:1 Then I looked, and behold, a Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him one hundred and forty-four thousand, having His Father’s name written on their foreheads.

Revelation 14:5 And in their mouth was found no deceit, for they are without fault before **the throne of God**.

I would like to submit that those who are represented in these passages speak of the overcomers: both the dead and the living.

The manchild as the stronger part of the woman is caught up to the throne at the time of the casting out of Satan by Michael, and the group standing on Mount Zion; are the living overcomers, which are those secretly taken as revealed in Matthew chapter twenty four. Two in the field, and two grinding at the mill; one was taken, the other left. *Again, if all we see is saved and lost we cannot understand the details of scripture.*

They are taken out prior to the tribulation in keeping with the Lord's promise to the overcomers, in the church in Philadelphia. To him who overcomes *I will keep from the hour of trial.*

2. The Throne in the Air in the Clouds

1 Thessalonians 4:17 Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord.

2 Corinthians 5:10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.

1 Thess 4:17 refers to the majority of saints, both dead and living, being caught up to the air, and not to the third heaven. I say majority because the first fruit and the manchild have been caught up at an earlier point. This is the reason for the phrase, *alive and remain*, as some believers have already been taken.

Here, in the air, and not the third heaven, the Judgment seat of Christ will be set up to receive rewards, and assignments in the coming millennial kingdom, or to have loss of reward, and possibly be cast into outer darkness where there will be weeping

and gnashing of teeth.

Remember that those who suffer loss at the bema will be saved, yet as by fire.

3. The Throne Appears Again!

The next time we see Him sitting on the throne of His glory is when He gathers the Nations for their judgment on the earth, and following that judgment we see Him on His throne in the temple at Jerusalem during the millennial kingdom.

Matt 25:31 When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory.

25:32 “All the **nations** will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats.

Jer 3:17 At that time Jerusalem shall be called The Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered to it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem. No more shall they follow the dictates of their evil hearts.

Zec 14:4 And in that day His feet will stand on the Mount of Olives, Which faces Jerusalem on the east. And the Mount of Olives shall be split in two, From east to west, Making a very large valley; Half of the mountain shall move toward the north And half of it toward the south.

4. The Final Stop

The next time we see the throne is in the New Jerusalem which comes down out of heaven.

Revelation 22:1 And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding from the throne of God and of the Lamb.

Revelation 21:24 And the nations of those who are saved

shall walk in its light, and the **kings of the earth bring their glory and honor into it.**

These Kings of the earth will bring their glory into this city. That these Kings of the nations must be on the earth, is reasonable to see.

We have now seen The Throne location travel from the third heaven, to the clouds in the air, and from there to the earth to Judge the Nations and rule in the millennial kingdom in Jerusalem.

Lastly we see the throne of God and of the Lamb in the New Jerusalem. At no time do we see Christ or the saints return to the third heaven; thus they are not there forever, nor are they in a mansion in heaven.

Why is this so important to see? We need to understand all that God is doing, and then to teach the truth, as to what He has actually planned. His plans are not simplistic. Therefore simply telling people to be saved to go to heaven forever is not the biblical picture.

By presenting such a distorted picture, believers are unequipped to fight for the Kingdom, and do works which will be approved, granting them a reward, and the possibility of reigning with Christ in His earthly millennial kingdom.

A very few people today are talking about the possibility of being cast into outer darkness as a believer, as a consequence of their works being burned up by the fire at the Judgment seat of Christ. We need to see that they will still be saved but suffer loss of reward.

In his book *Eternal Security*, Dr. Charles Stanley speaks concerning the believer and outer darkness. Many think that outer darkness is Hell: *is it?*

Since All These Things Will Be Dissolved!

11 Peter 3:11 Therefore, since all these things will be

dissolved, what manner of persons ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness,

3:12 looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be dissolved, being on fire, and the elements will melt with fervent heat?

3:13 Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells.

3:14 Therefore, beloved, looking forward to these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, without spot and blameless;

3:15 and consider that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation---as also our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, has written to you,

3:16 as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to understand, which untaught and unstable people twist to their own destruction, as they do also the rest of the Scriptures.

THE REVELATION 7 THRONE LOCATION

Now to address the first road block!



In Revelation chapter seven; there is a great crowd which no man can number around the throne. It is important to see this chapter as an insertion, rather than a sequence.

A. We need to ask then: of the four throne locations which we have cited, which is the location of the throne at this point in Christ's Parousia?

B. Secondly, how and when did these people get here?

C. And thirdly, who are they?

Christ Descends from the third heaven! Never to return again!

B. WHO? AND WHERE ARE THEY?

At the sound of the last trumpet, the dead in Christ rise, then those who are alive and remained will be caught up to meet the Lord in the air.

One important question to ask is: where else in scripture do we see a group of people this large, caught up to the air, which would represent the majority of the saints, both living and dead from all the ages?

To identify this group of people as people who were saved during the tribulation creates many theological problems which simply do not have an answer.

C. WHO ARE THEY?

Rev 7:13. And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, what are these which are arrayed in white robes? And, whence came they?

7:14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, these are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

7:15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

7:16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

7:17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and

God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes. (*In eternity.*)

Ray leaves Winnipeg

At no time in this process do
we see Ray return to
Winnipeg

**He then goes to
Morris to pick up
his family**

He works in
Altona at a
summer camp

He then starts his new Job in Morden

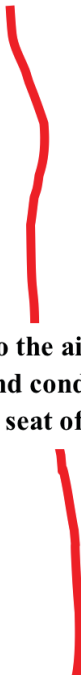
A Clear Path

A large portion of Christianity states that these people in Revelation chapter seven are those who are saved during the tribulation period. Let's think about this and see if there is a clear solution to their identity.

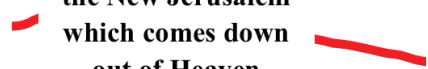
One reason these are seen in the light they are is due to the concept of the 'secret rapture theory.' Due to the nature of 'secret', the thought is that there would not be a great visible presentation of the saints.

Christ leaves the third heaven throne

At no time in Christ's activities;
do we see Him return to the
third heavens after He leaves,
in His parousia



**He comes to the air for the
believers and conducts the
Judgment seat of Christ**



**Finally; He rules in
the New Jerusalem
which comes down
out of Heaven**

**He then comes to
Jerusalem to Judge the
Nations, and to sit on the
throne in the temple for
the Millennium**

However if this thought is not accurate concerning the great, all inclusive 'secret' gathering, then this picture of the saints around the throne is brought into question again, as to their true identity.

There is a real problem in seeing all of the believers escaping the tribulation, for reasons we have already stated, and further, by seeing the content of the everlasting gospel preached by an angel during the tribulation, it would be impossible to conclude these as people saved during the tribulation.

There is however a secret rapture portion, as we have previously mentioned. This secret portion is not general, but is relegated to the overcoming first fruits, which are caught up to the third heaven throne, and not to the air, as are the majority of believers, at the time which is generally referred to as the rapture.

In identifying these Revelation seven saints as being saved during the tribulation, it creates a confusion which unravels large portions of general doctrine concerning the whole subject of true salvation, including its means, and possible end.

To place these as saved during the tribulation, completely clouds the truth of the gospel of grace, and relegates ones like the sheep to a saved position, only to be seen as dying, ageing, rebelling, procreating, and ultimately, possibly being cast into the lake of fire for their rebellion with Satan, at the end of the millennium, when he (Satan) is loosed for a season, and goes out to deceive the nations to rebel against the camp of the saints on the earth.

The simple order would look something like this!

We must come to the place of acknowledging that there **IS** the reality of the overcomers, and their reward. This reward in part is resulting in their being 'secretly' '**caught up**' to the third heaven throne, prior to the tribulation of those days.

Following that, the majority of the believers both dead, and alive and remaining, are caught up to the air in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air at the last trump.

This 'caught up' is not in any way secret, but at the sound of the

last trump the dead in Christ rise first. I believe there is some shouting here as well, which would make it unfit for a secret event. Moving on: and then we which are alive and remain are caught up to meet Him in the clouds in the air.

Following the Judgment seat of Christ in the air, He comes with His saints to do battle, judge the nations, separate the sheep and the goats, and then sits on His throne in Jerusalem ruling during the millennium. This all is related to the *earth*, and not the third heaven, at any level.

This sequence makes sense, and covers all aspects without parts left over. The challenge is to accept that; there will be *overcomers*, and that this reality effects the outcome of our participation in the rapture, and reigning in the kingdom.

If you struggle with this, consider for a moment, if you are thinking somehow this is not right. We as leaders, for example, have a difficult time to place people in responsibility, who have not demonstrated trustworthiness or reliability in managing the smallest of tasks.

The instruction given in scripture as to the qualifications simply for being an elder are quite high, and if not met, would disqualify one from being chosen for eldership.

How much more must we, as believers, be qualified for being chosen to reign with Christ as a reward in His kingdom, because of faithful service? We are not entitled to this reward as part of the free gift of salvation, rather this is a reward, and not a gift, for good works which He approves, after our salvation by faith in Christ as seen in 1 Cor. chapter three.

Kept From the Hour!

Revelation 3:10 Because you have kept My command to persevere, I also will keep you from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth.

3:11 Behold, I am coming quickly! Hold fast what you have, that no one may take your crown.

3:12 He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go out no more. And I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God. And I will write on him My new name.

3:13 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.”

This promise therefore is not general, but is directed to certain people as a reward to those who persevere to the end.

The Woman and the Manchild

Many have interpreted the woman in Rev 12 to be Mary, and the Manchild to be Jesus. However this application has been made in a book which clearly states that it is a record of things which must shortly come to pass.

The interpretation becomes confused due to the assumption that the church has been caught up already, and secondly because there isn't an understanding regarding the matter of overcomers. However, even a little thoughtful consideration would exclude Jesus and Mary from the substance of this interpretation. Another suggestion is that the woman is Israel.

Let's consider several reasons why these are not plausible. Suggesting that the manchild is Jesus poses several problems. In this passage the woman delivers the manchild and He is immediately caught up to the throne. Christ however was born, lived 33 years, was crucified, was buried and resurrected. He then ascended to the Father, returned to earth, breathed on the disciples, and remained on the earth 40 days after His resurrection from the dead. So this does not fit.

Secondly, if we pay close attention to scripture it says: A *virgin* shall conceive. Whereas here, the woman, after her delivery, is taken into the wilderness with the rest of her seed! This means she had others before this manchild. She would then obviously not be a virgin when she bore Christ.

Thirdly, this manchild overcomes *by the blood*. Israel at this point in time as a Nation is not trusting in the blood of the Lamb, contrarily, they have rejected Him, and will not see Him as their Savior until He comes on the cloud, then they shall mourn.

Just prior to the tribulation of those days, the manchild, and the first fruits will be caught up to the **throne**, and the heavenly Mount Zion in the third heaven.

We will discover that, following this, after the tribulation, the Lord will come at the Last trumpet, to call His saints, both the dead, and those which are alive and remain, to be caught up to the air in the clouds, and *not* to the third heavens.

Do we think any believer would desire to pass through the tribulation of those days? The answer is clear: However this in itself does not release us from the possibility. Consider this for example: If we think that Christians should not pass through the tribulation, we then will work to construct a theology which will get us out. This is the pre-trib model in action.

We will see that escaping tribulation is not what scripture promises, nor has it ever been God's way. He has always promised a way out, however. He also prayed, not that they are taken out of the world, but that they would be kept from the evil one.

The most profound tragedy is to give the impression that the Christian message is the truth, and then pass off myth after myth which goes against the clear teaching of scripture as though it is in fact truth.

Phrases such as '**after the tribulation of those days**', 'at **the**

Last trump’, ‘in the air’, ‘The throne of David’, ‘Reign on the earth’, ‘come and make our home with Him’:

Not one of these expressions gives any hint of leaving before the tribulation, or going to heaven for eternity. Let’s get into the substance and see what we discover.

A Woman

We start with this woman in Revelation chapter 12. There are, I understand, no shortage of suggestions as to whom she represents. Come! Let’s see!

Rev 12:1 Now a **great sign** appeared in heaven: **a woman** clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet, and on her head a garland of twelve stars. 2 Then being with child, she cried out in labor and in pain to give birth.

The Composite of God’s People

This reveals Christ as the sun, the church, and the moon. The twelve stars represent the Old Testament saints as God’s people, made up of Israel through Her twelve tribes.

Further, this reflects the truth revealed in:

Ephesians 2:15 having abolished in His flesh the enmity, that is, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, so as to create in Himself **one new man** from **the two**, thus making peace.

‘Two’ Major Women!

God’s people are frequently referred to as a woman, starting with Eve, picturing God’s goal to have a counterpart that matched Him.

Briefly, the other woman in scripture is the counterfeit which Satan is producing. This second woman becomes the great Harlot riding on a beast.

Rev 17:1 Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and talked with me, saying to me, “Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters,

17:2 “with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication.”

17:3 So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness. And I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast which was full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

17:4 The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the filthiness of her fornication.

17:5 And on her forehead a name was written: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

17:6 I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I marveled with great amazement.

The Devil, the woman, a place prepared, and one thousand two hundred and sixty days!

Rev 12:3 And **another sign** appeared in heaven: behold, a great, fiery red dragon having seven heads and ten horns, and seven diadems on his heads.

12:4 His tail drew a third of the stars of heaven and threw them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was ready to give birth, to devour her Child as soon as it was born.

12:5 She bore a male Child who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron. And her Child was **caught up to God and His throne.**

12:6 Then **the woman fled** into the wilderness, **where she has a place prepared by God**, that they **should feed her there** (one thousand two hundred and sixty days). (*Note: the length of the tribulation*)

12:7 and war broke out in heaven: Michael and his angels fought with the dragon; and the dragon and his angels fought,

12:8 but they did not prevail, nor was a place found for them in heaven any longer.

12:9 So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

12:10 Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, “Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down.

12:11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death.

12:12 “Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and you who dwell in them! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and the sea! For the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has a short time.”

12:13 Now when the dragon saw that he had been cast to the earth, **he persecuted the woman** who gave birth to the male Child.

12:14 **But the woman was given two wings** of a great eagle, that she might **fly** into the wilderness **to her place**, where she is **nourished for a time and times and half a time**, from the presence of the serpent.

12:15 So the serpent spewed water out of his mouth like a

flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away by the flood.

12:16 But the **earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed up the flood** which the dragon had spewed out of his mouth.

12:17 and the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

God Is a ‘One’ Woman Man!

For the sake of explanation, consider the following! The woman revealed here is the aggregate of all of God’s people throughout the ages, both dead and living, at this time in History. She **bore a man child** who is ‘**caught up**’.

As was spoken of earlier, there are really only **two women** in the bible. God’s Woman, and the woman on the beast. The great harlot, which is Satan’s counterfeit of Christ’s bride, with Satan’s woman being the end result; he being her father, and produced through fleshly dead religion, filled with the Satanic nature.

Follow now the sequence! The manchild is caught up; he represents the dead overcomers, the stronger part of the woman; they are ‘**caught up**’ to the third heavens: **to the throne of God**.

The reason we say the ‘dead’ overcomers is because a little later it states “these loved not their lives unto death”. They could be martyrs as well as those who stayed faithful unto death and are going to receive the crown of life.

Next we see in scripture God’s care for this woman.

1. In Revelation 12:6: **The woman fled** into the wilderness, where she has a place **prepared by God**, that they should feed her there one thousand two hundred and sixty days. (*The length of the actual tribulation period.*)

2. In 12:13: When the dragon saw that he had been cast to the earth, he persecuted the woman who gave birth to the male Child. In 12:14: **But the woman was given** two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the **wilderness to her place**, where **she is nourished for a time and times and half a time**, from the presence of the serpent.

3. In 12:15: So the serpent spewed water out of his mouth like a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away by the flood. In 12:16: **But the earth helped the woman**, and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed up the flood which the dragon had spewed out of his mouth.

This clearly shows God's care for the yet living portion of this universal woman on the earth in this time of tribulation. This is typical of the theme in scripture regarding His protective care.

This woman is of two. Those who keep the command of God are the Jews, and those who have the testimony of Jesus, are the living believers at the time of the tribulation.

Sections of the Book of Revelation

It is understood by the writer that there are many maps guiding people through the book of Revelation. The way in which the book is interpreted forms the basis of its sections and explanation.

It is the writer's conviction that many items in the book of Revelation are either overlooked, or misapplied, based on a narrow window of simply saved and lost.

If this understanding of simply 'saved and lost' forms the basis for the interpretation of the book of Revelation, it will of necessity look different in its breakdown.

Areas Needing Understanding!

Here we present some points which currently fail to reveal sound answers, and thus do not unlock the mysteries of the book of

Revelation accurately.

If the truth sets us free and we do not have a clear view of the truth:
does it not stand to reason then that we cannot be really free?

Here then are some topics which seem to remain in darkness
with no plausible fit, based on the common explanation of this
book. These are in no particular order.

The Man child, the first fruits,

The over comers,

The woman in chapter 12,

The everlasting gospel,

The judgment of the Nations,

Death and procreation in the millennial kingdom,

The order of the parousia, the number of 'caught
ups', who and when!

Coming with His saints,

Healing of the nations,

Tabernacle of God with men,

The kings of the nations,

Sheep and goats,

From the foundation of the world,

The New Jerusalem,

The bride,

The wife,

The different spheres of the heavens,

Where is the throne now?

They overcame him,

The righteousness' of the saints,

Blessed are those who are invited to the marriage supper, etc.

A Simple Way of Reading the Book of Revelation

Revelation Chapter 1-6 (7) 8-11- 12-22

Chapters 1 through 6 and Chapters 8 through 11 form the general overview of the Book of Revelation.

Chapter 7 is an **insertion** inbetween Chapters 6 and 8, which deals with the period just prior to the tribulation and through to eternity.

Chapter 8 then picks up the development of the Book's overview through Chapter 11.

Chapter 12 and on clarifies with greater detail the content of the previous eleven chapters.

Is It God's Way to Take Everyone Out of Their Suffering?

This is an overarching question, the answer to which must be a resounding no!

John 17:15 I do not pray that you should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil one.

1 Corinthians 10:13 No temptation has overtaken you except such as is common to man; but God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able, but with the

temptation will also make the way of escape, that you may be able to bear it.

Psalms 23:4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil; For You are with me; Your rod and Your staff, they comfort me.

I could supply many more passages, and I am sure you could as well, which would further reinforce God's care and protection in the midst of suffering or great trial.

To clarify: the kingdom **reigning** is a reward and not a gift. He is just in His dealings, and He rewards justly, and righteously. Even so, He cares for His own. We see this in the Old Testament where the children of Israel refused to enter the good land. God still cared for them in practical ways such as: He fed them, their shoes did not wear out etc; but they did not get into the good land. Similarly, there will be loss on our part if we do not overcome.

Hebrews 1:8 But to the Son He says: "Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your Kingdom."

2 Timothy 4:8 Finally, there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will give to me on that Day, and not to me only but also to all who have loved His appearing.

In **Rev.3:10** the promise was to the **overcomer** to escape the tribulation which was to come on the earth.

We must see: The promise was not a general blessing to all. Let me at this junction relate a real example of this type of justice on the part of God, with whom we have to deal.

An Example in the Sealing of the Twelve Tribes!

A Profound Exclusion revealed!

The tribe of Dan was not sealed!

In the sealing of the twelve tribes of Israel, in Revelation Chapter seven, there are twelve tribes composed of twelve thousand per tribe, equaling one hundred forty four thousand sealed Israelites.

However upon making a closer examination, the tribe of Dan is not included in the sealing. Instead Manasseh is mentioned, but Dan is left out. Manasseh was Joseph's first born, not Jacob. Due to Dan's idolatry, his tribe is left out of this sealing.

Judges 18:30 Then the children of Dan set up for themselves the carved image; and Jonathan the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan until the day of the captivity of the land.

18:31 So they set up for themselves Micah's carved image which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

1 Kings 12:25 Then Jeroboam built Shechem in the mountains of Ephraim, and dwelt there. Also he went out from there and built Peniel.

12:26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, "Now the kingdom may return to the house of David:

12:27 "If these people go up to offer sacrifices in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then the heart of this people will turn back to their lord, Rehoboam king of Judah, and they will kill me and go back to Rehoboam king of Judah."

12:28 Therefore the king asked advice, made two calves of gold, and said to the people, "It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem. Here are your gods, O Israel, which brought you up from the land of Egypt!"

1 Kings 12:30 Now this thing became a sin, for the people went to worship before the one as far as Dan.

11 Kings 10:29 However Jehu did not turn away from the sins

of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who had made Israel sin, that is, from the golden calves that were at Bethel and Dan.

10:30 And the LORD said to Jehu, “Because you have done well in doing what is right in My sight, and have done to the house of Ahab all that was in My heart, your sons shall sit on the throne of Israel to the fourth generation.”

10:31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart; for he did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam, who had made Israel sin.

10:32 In those days the LORD began to cut off parts of Israel; and Hazael conquered them in all the territory of Israel

10:33 from the Jordan eastward: all the land of Gilead – Gad, Reuben, and Manasseh – from Aroer, which is by the River Arnon, including Gilead and Bashan.

Dan (online Bible program) comments:

“But like Lot under a similar temptation, they seem to have succumbed to the evil influences around them, and to have sunk down into a condition of semi-heathenism from which they never emerged.

The mounds of ruins which mark the site of the city show that it covered a considerable extent of ground. But there remains no record of any noble deed wrought by the degenerate tribe.

Their name disappears from the roll-book of the natural and the spiritual Israel.” (Manning’s *Those Holy Fields*)

This old border city was originally called Laish.

Its modern name is Tell el-Kady, “Hill of the Judge.” It stands about four miles below Caesarea Philippi, in the midst of a region of surpassing richness and beauty.”

1 Cron 5:1 Now the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel – he was indeed the firstborn, but because he defiled his father’s bed,

his birthright was given to the sons of Joseph, the son of Israel, so that the genealogy is not listed according to the birthright.

Joseph got the birthright with the double portion, so in the sealing of the twelve tribes, his double portion appears in his son Manasseh.

Jacob basically adopted Ephraim and Manasseh, allowing the double portion to pass through Joseph to Manasseh. In 1 Cron. Chapters 2-9, in the placing of the tribes and their descendants, the tribe of Dan is omitted.

We can see from this example that it matters to God, and He remembers and is just and righteous.

LOOKING AT THOSE 'CAUGHT UPS'



As I said before, I am well aware of the various models which abound, and why they are as they are.

Chapter 12 of Revelation then begins to highlight the specific events starting with this universal woman.

We know the woman is the weaker vessel, and the man is the stronger.

1 Peter 3:7 Husbands, likewise, dwell with them with understanding, giving honor to the wife, as to the **weaker**

vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers may not be hindered.

1 John 2:14 I have written to you, fathers, Because you have known Him who is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, Because you are **strong**, and the word of God abides in you, And you have **overcome the wicked one**.

The First Caught Up

This man child represents the dead overcomers who are caught up to the throne. This is in the **third heaven**.

Revelation 12:5 She bore a male Child who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron. And her Child was **caught up** to God and **His throne**.

As we said before, we have a hint that they are the dead because it says they loved not their lives even unto the death. This then is the first ‘**caught up**’ in Christ’s coming in His parousia.

The Second Aspect

Two take away one!

TWO WOMEN

Matthew 24:41 Two women will be grinding at the mill: one will be taken and the other left.

TWO MEN

Matthew 24:40 Then two men will be in the field: one will be taken and the other left.

One of the promises to those who overcome in the church in Philadelphia was that they would be kept from the hour of trial.

This was based on fulfilling certain conditions which the Lord required for them to be qualified to escape the hour of trial. This promise cannot be properly seen as a blanket application,

rather it is a promise based on each and every one fulfilling the requirements. Further, we must be clear that the Lord is not evaluating on the basis of saved and lost.

As in the Days of Noah, So Shall It Be!

Matt 24:38 For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark,

24:39 and did not know until the flood came and took them all away, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.

24:40 Then two men will be in the field: one will be taken and the other left.

24:41 Two women will be grinding at the mill: one will be taken and the other left.

24:42 Watch therefore, for you do not know what hour your Lord is coming.

24:43 But know this, that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be broken into.

24:44 Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect.

24:45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his master made ruler over his household, to give them food in due season?

24:46 Blessed is that **servant** whom his **master**, when he comes, will find so doing.

We see these people working at their daily life; however one was taken, and the other was left. We all live with daily life responsibilities: however some in the context of their lives are growing and obeying the Lord, and others are simply living a mainly self directed life, and maybe 'go to church'.

They are not overcoming, but rather are overcome by the cares of this life, and the deceitfulness of riches, and are not aware. To these, the Lord comes as a thief to steal the precious ones out.

This truly is a secret coming of the Lord, but with an evaluative basis. Please note that there is a servant and master relationship here as well.

No unbeliever is a servant of Christ, nor is He their master. The master of the unbeliever is the Devil. Observe how the Lord addresses these people.

John 8:44 You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it.

As believers, it is possible to walk naked without the proper garments; it is possible to be unwatchful; it is possible to be ashamed at His coming; it is possible to be unaware; it is possible to be left behind. Not as an unbeliever, but as a believer who is lacking in all of the afore stated conditions.

By extension then, it is also possible to have our works burn up at the Judgment seat of Christ.

1 Cor 3:9 For we are God's fellow workers; you are God's field, you are God's building.

3:10 According to the grace of God which was given to me, as a wise master builder I have laid the foundation, and another builds on it. But let each one take heed how he builds on it.

3:11 For no other foundation can anyone lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

3:12 Now if anyone builds on this foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, straw,

3:13 each one's work will become clear; for the Day will declare it, because it will be revealed by fire; and the fire will test each one's work, of what sort it is.

3:14 If anyone's work which he has built on it endures, he will receive a reward.

3:15 If anyone's work is burned, he will suffer loss; but he himself will be saved, yet so as through fire.

The rapture of the majority however is certainly not secret but open at the last trump.

Revelation 16:15 Behold, I am coming as a thief. Blessed is he who watches, and keeps his garments, lest he **walk naked** and they see his **shame**.

1 John 2:28 And now, little children, abide in Him, that when He appears, we may have confidence and not **be ashamed** before Him at His coming.

Matthew 24:50 the master of that servant will come on a day when he is not looking for him and at an hour that he is **not aware of**

Revelation 3:3 Remember therefore how you have received and heard; hold fast and repent. Therefore if you will not watch, I will come upon you **as a thief**, and you will not know what hour I will come upon you.

1 Thessalonians 5:2 For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes as a thief in the night.

The living overcomers are identified as the first fruits which stand on Mount Zion in the third heaven.

The phrase "**who were redeemed from the earth**" **indicates they were removed from the earth to the throne.**

In the Old Testament, during the harvest the first fruit was brought to the house, and the harvest was brought to the barn or

garner. These are pictures of the Father's first fruits brought to His home, and the majority brought to the barn, or the air.

These two 'caught up' events related to the first fruits and the man child, probably occur at the same time.

Rev 14:1 Then I looked, and behold, a Lamb standing on **Mount Zion**, and with Him one hundred and forty-four thousand, having His Father's name written on their foreheads.

14:2 And I heard a voice from heaven, like the voice of many waters, and like the voice of loud thunder. And I heard the sound of harpists playing their harps.

14:3 They sang as it were a new song **before the throne**, before the four living creatures, and the elders; and no one could learn that song except the hundred and forty-four thousand who were **redeemed from the earth**.

14:4 These are the ones who were not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are the ones who **follow the Lamb** wherever He goes. These were redeemed from among men, being **first fruits** to God and to the Lamb.

The people referred to in the previous passage who were **caught up** to Mt Zion, were selected from the one in the field, and the one grinding at the mill. These were the ones who were alive at the time of the beginning of the tribulation, and received the promise of the Lord to be kept from the hour of trial based on overcoming.

The majority of the believers however were left to pass through the time of the tribulation. In Rev.12:6, then the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared by God, that they should feed her there one thousand two hundred and sixty days.

The Lord still cares for His people in the midst of the tribulation by taking them to a place which He has prepared.

The Location of First Fruit Gathering, and the Harvest Gathering!

Lev 23:10 Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them: 'When you come into the land which I give to you, and reap its harvest, then you shall bring a sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest to the priest.

23:11 He shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted on your behalf; on the day after the Sabbath the priest shall wave it.

Ex 23:19 The first of the firstfruits of your land you shall bring into the house of the LORD your God. You shall not boil a young goat in its mother's milk.

Matthew 3:12 His winnowing fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly clean out His threshing floor, and gather His **wheat into the barn**; but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

Luke 3:17 His winnowing fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly clean out His threshing floor, and gather the **wheat into His barn**; but the chaff He will burn with unquenchable fire.

These passages portray the different destinations of the first fruit and the general harvest. The first fruit; were to be given to the Priest and to the house of the Lord, whereas the harvest was to be gathered to the barn or storehouse.

In like manner, the spiritual first fruit is pictured: in the one taken and the other left. These which are taken are discovered on the heavenly Mt. Zion, as those who were redeemed from the earth. Secondly the harvest is seen as the majority of the believers both dead and living being caught up to the air in the clouds, not to the third heaven or Mt Zion. The two locations then are the house, and the barn: which are clearly not the same.

The Third Caught Up

The two tribulation witnesses

Rev 11:7 When they finish their testimony, the beast that ascends out of the bottomless pit will make war against them, overcome them, and kill them.

11:8 And their dead bodies will lie in the street of the great city which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

11:9 Then those from the peoples, tribes, tongues, and nations will see their dead bodies three-and -a-half days, and not allow their dead bodies to be put into graves.

11:10 And those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them, make merry, and send gifts to one another, because these two prophets tormented those who dwell on the earth.

11:11 Now after the three-and -a-half days the breath of life from God entered them, and they stood on their feet, and great fear fell on those who saw them.

11:12 And they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, “**Come up here.**” And they ascended to heaven **in a cloud**, and their enemies saw them.

The Fourth Caught Up!

At the last trumpet, after the tribulation; the majority of the believers both dead and living!

Rev 8:6 So the seven angels who had **the seven trumpets** prepared themselves to sound.

8:7 The **first angel sounded**: And hail and fire followed, mingled with blood, and they were thrown to the earth. And a third of the trees were burned up, and all green grass was burned up.

8:8 Then the **second angel sounded**: And something like a great mountain burning with fire was thrown into the sea, and a third of the sea became blood.

8:10 Then **the third angel** sounded: And a great star fell from heaven, burning like a torch, and it fell on a third of the rivers and on the springs of water.

8:12 Then the **fourth angel sounded**: And a third of the sun was struck, a third of the moon, and a third of the stars, so that a third of them were darkened. A third of the day did not shine, and likewise the night.

Rev 9: 1 Then the **fifth angel sounded**: And I saw a star fallen from heaven to the earth. To him was given the key to the bottomless pit.

9:13 Then the **sixth angel sounded**: And I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, 14 saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, “Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates.”

Rev 10:15 Then the **seventh angel** sounded: And there were loud voices in heaven, saying, “**The kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ, and He shall reign forever and ever!**”

Mark 13:24 But in those days, **after that tribulation**, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light;

13:25 the stars of heaven will fall, and the powers in the heavens will be shaken.

13:26 Then they will see the Son of Man **coming in the clouds** with great power and glory.

13:27 And then He will send His angels, and gather **together His elect** from the four winds, from the farthest part of earth to the farthest part of heaven.

1 Thess 4:13 But I do not want you to be **ignorant**, brethren,

concerning those who have fallen asleep, lest you sorrow as others who have no hope.

4:14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those who sleep in Jesus.

4:15 For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are **alive and remain** until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep.

4:16 For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with **the trumpet of God**. And the dead in Christ will rise first.

4:17 Then we who **are alive and remain** shall be **caught up** together with them **in the clouds** to **meet the Lord in** the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord.

4:18 Therefore comfort one another with these words.

Selah: Again the reason it says ‘alive and remain’ is because some have already been ‘**caught up**’.

1 Cor 15:51 Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed –

15:52 in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, **at the last trumpet**. For **the trumpet will sound**, and **the dead will be raised** incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

15:53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

15:54 So when this corruptible has put on incorruption, and this mortal has put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written: “Death is swallowed up in victory.”

11 Thess 2:1 Now, brethren, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together **to Him**, we ask you,

2:2 not to be soon shaken in mind or troubled, either by spirit

or by word or by letter, as if from us, as though the day of Christ had come.

Matt 24:30 Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of **heaven with power and great glory.**

24:31 And He will send His angels with **a great sound of a trumpet**, and they will **gather together His elect** from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

Considering then the move to the earth by the Lord, starting at the throne in the third heaven, followed by the move of the Lord in His Parousia to the air, and then to the earth: never to return again to the third heaven!

The Dead Overcomers Caught Up to the Throne!

SATAN THROWN OUT OF HEAVEN

Rev 12:5 She bore a male Child who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron. And her Child was caught up to God and His throne.

12:7 And war broke out in heaven: Michael and his angels fought with the dragon; and the dragon and his angels fought,

12:8 but they did not prevail, nor was a place found for them in heaven any longer.

12:9 So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

12:10 Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, “Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has

been cast down.

12:11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death.

12:12 Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and you who dwell in them! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and the sea! For the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has a short time.

The First Fruits

The Lamb and the 144,000! These are the living overcomers which were made up of the one taken from the field, and one taken from the mill.

Matt 24:40 Then two *men* will be in the field: one will be taken and the other left.

24:41 Two *women will be* grinding at the mill: one will be taken and the other left.

24:42 Watch therefore, for you do not know what hour your Lord is coming.

24:43 But know this, that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be broken into.

Rev 14:1 Then I looked, and behold, a Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him one hundred *and* forty-four thousand, having His Father's name written on their foreheads.

14:2 And I heard a voice from heaven, like the voice of many waters, and like the voice of loud thunder. And I heard the sound of harpists playing their harps.

14:3 They sang as it were a new song before the throne, before the four living creatures, and the elders; and no one could learn that song except the hundred *and* forty-four thousand who were

redeemed from the earth.

14:4 These are the ones who were not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are the ones who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. These were redeemed from *among* men, *being* firstfruits to God and to the Lamb.

14:5 And in their mouth was found no deceit, for they are without fault before the throne of God.

Rev 3:10 Because you have kept My command to persevere, **I also will keep** you from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth. This promise is not to everyone but to those who did what He said. This also forms the secret portion of the Lord's catching away as a thief the overcomers to the third heaven.

THE NEXT PHASES!

At a certain time, very, very near the end of the tribulation, Christ will leave the third heavens, and come to the air.

1 Cor 15:52 in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

Rev 11:15 then the seventh angel sounded: And there were loud voices in heaven, saying, “The kingdoms of this world have become *the kingdoms* of our Lord and of His Christ, and He shall reign forever and ever!”

1 Thess 4:16 For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first.

4:17 Then we who are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord.

4:18 Therefore comfort one another with these words.

At this point there will be the Judgment seat of Christ where He rewards His saints, and assigns them responsibility and privilege in the millennial kingdom. For those who have their works burn up, they will possibly be cast into outer darkness.

Following This Christ Will Come to the Earth

Zec 14:1 And in that day His feet will stand on the Mount of Olives, Which faces Jerusalem on the east And the Mount of

Olives shall be split in two, From east to west, *Making* a very large valley; Half of the mountain shall move toward the north And half of it toward the south.

Matt 24:30 Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

Jude 14 Now Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied about these men also, saying, “Behold, the Lord comes with ten thousands of His saints,

The Judgment of the Nations!

Matt 25:32 All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides *his* sheep from the goats.

25:33 And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left.

25:34 Then the King will say to those on His right hand, ‘Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world

25:35 for I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in

Now Jerusalem Is the Throne of the Lord!

Jer 3:17 At that time **Jerusalem shall be called The Throne of the LORD**, and all the nations shall be gathered to it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem. No more shall they follow the dictates of their evil hearts. “In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I have given as an inheritance to your fathers.”

Rev 5:10 And have made us kings and priests to our God; And

we shall reign **on the earth.**

The Satanic Rebellion Crushed! At the end of the Millennium!

Rev 20:7 Now when the thousand years have expired, Satan will be released from his prison

20:8 and will go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle, whose number *is* as the sand of the sea.

20:9 They went up on the **breadth of the earth** and **surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city.** And fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them.

20:10 The devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet *are*. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

The Great White Throne Judgment

Rev 20:11 Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them.

20:12 And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were opened. And another book was opened, which *is the Book of Life*. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books.

20:13 The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works.

20:14 Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

20:15 And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was

cast into the lake of fire.

The Day of the Lord

2 Peter 3:10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a great noise, and the elements will melt with fervent heat; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up.

3:11 Therefore, since all these things will be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness,

3:12 looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be dissolved, being on fire, and the elements will melt with fervent heat?

3:13 Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells.

The Glorious New Creation

Isaiah 65:17 For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth; And the former shall not be remembered or come to mind.

All Things Made New

Rev 21:1 Now I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also there was no more sea.

21:2 Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

21:3 And I heard a loud voice from heaven saying, “Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people. God Himself will be with them *and be* their God.

21:4 And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes; there shall be no more death, nor sorrow, nor crying. There shall be

no more pain, for the former things have passed away.

Is 65:18 But be glad and rejoice forever in what I create; For behold, I create Jerusalem *as* a rejoicing, And her people a joy.

Rev 21:23 The city had no need of the sun or of the moon to shine in it, for the glory of God illuminated it. The Lamb *is* its light.

21:24 And the nations of those who are saved shall walk in its light, and the **kings of the earth bring** their glory and honor into it.

21:25 Its gates shall not be shut at all by day (there shall be no night there).

21:26 And they shall bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it.

21:27 But there shall by no means enter it anything that defiles, or causes an abomination or a lie, but only those who are written in the Lamb's Book of Life.

A Review!

The Overcomers, both dead and living, are caught up to the throne in the third heavens before the tribulation; then in Christ's Parousia He comes to the air, and all of the remaining dead and living saints are caught up in the clouds in the air. Here the Bema will take place and the rewards will be handed out, as well as the ones who have their works burn up may be cast into outer darkness. From there He comes to the earth to Judge the Nations, and to rule in His Millennial kingdom.

Next is the great white throne Judgment. Following this is the termination by fire of the old heaven and earth, and the making of all things new, to include the new Heaven and earth. Following this the New Jerusalem comes down out of Heaven as His bride, and we now have eternity, with the Kings of the **nations** *of the*

earth bringing their glory into the city.

Therefore, from the time we see the Lord coming to the air, there is never a time in which He returns again to the third heaven. It is burned up, and the new heaven and earth are presented.

Heaven is not the final destination of God's redeemed and glorified saints, and in fact, apart from the overcoming saints being at the throne in the third heavens for about three and a half years, no other believers will ever be there!

A Big Question

Which of the four 'caught up' groups would best fit all of the dead and living saints through all ages, which no man could number?

Out of Great Tribulation

Revelation 7:14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

*Here I want to bless the KJV. This is the proper translation of the phrase great, and not **the** great tribulation.*

To call this crowd the fruit of '**the**' **great tribulation** creates a nightmare for theology, which will simply not fit anywhere else. It is both misleading and inaccurate. There is **no phrase** which repeats this wording THE GREAT TRIBULATION in scripture.

Here is what it says:

It merely says that there will be **great tribulation**, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be.

The distinction between 'tribulation' and 'great tribulation like never before, or ever again' is the **ONLY** distinction made

in scripture.

See the Designation

Matthew 24:21 For then there will be **great tribulation**, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be.

Mark 13:19 For in those days there will **be tribulation**, such as has not been since the beginning of the creation which God created until this time, nor ever shall be.

Jesus Discloses the Truth of Being in this World.

John 16:33 These things I have spoken to you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world you will have **tribulation**; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

Tribulation has always been the portion of God's people. We are told that in this world we will suffer **tribulation**.

This great crowd are God's redeemed throughout the ages who have suffered great tribulation at the hands of evil, wicked, and unbelieving fleshly man.

This is the reality today with many of our brothers and sisters. Stunning suffering is widespread on the earth today.

From Another Angle!

Can you see the clear steps in His coming: His parousia as His **caught up**?

In Rev 12 and 14 we see the **third Heaven**, and at **His Throne**, the man child, and the first fruits.

The man child is caught up to God, and to the throne. And there is war with Michael, and Satan.

It says that **this** 'they', the group which make up the man child,

not a general application of they, overcame him.

Rev 12:11 They overcame him; by the blood of the Lamb, by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives to the death.

We need to be careful to not read Revelation in a continual and linearly way, or we will be confused. It is not exactly like a story unfolding.

This is why we are given instructions in the very first verse of the Book of Revelation. It is a book of signs. This clue is given to guide us in our understanding of the book. These **signs** contain the divine and consummating truths hidden in this book, which have been developing throughout the Bible.

We therefore need to be guided by this introductory information.

The Sequence

At a certain time, the Lord leaves the third Heaven and comes to the air; in the clouds. The purpose of this stop in His Parousia is to gather the dead and alive, and remaining saints to Himself at the last trumpet, at the resurrection of the dead; and the translating of the living, to the air.

1 Thessalonians 4:16 For the Lord Himself will **descend** from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first.

Now He no longer is in the third heavens. He comes to the clouds in the air. Here He sets up The Bema, which is His throne. Here He will Judge the saints. *No unbeliever will be here!*

1 Thessalonians 4:17 Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord.

Here our works will be evaluated by fire, and found to pass the test

or to have a failing grade. The fire will reveal by what material we had been building on the one unique foundation spoken of in 1 Cor. Ch 3.

The believers will receive either reward, or suffer loss. They will still be saved; however they may have nothing that escapes the fire. The Kingdom will be the reward to the saints, based on the measure He uses.

There is the possibility of being cast into outer darkness if our works do not get an approval from the Lord.

ROAD BLOCK TWO DEVELOPED!

The second roadblock is: “The current place of the dead?”



This roadblock has mainly been created by using two particular passages of scripture, initially developed by CI Scofield in his bible notes in around 1907-1917. (Published Editions of the Scofield Bible.)

We will seek to present reasonable doubt as to the meaning applied to these passages, which have been used to place believers who have died in heaven since the ascension of Christ, thus emptying

paradise; or the place of the godly dead.

‘Visions’

We begin with 11Cor chapter 12. I think it is commonly understood that Paul is here referring to Himself.

As a backdrop to these verses; Paul is found needing to defend himself to the very people who he has cared for. He is defending His spiritual place in their lives. It hurts to hear him try to speak to these saints.

He begins in **2 Corinthians 12:1** It is doubtless not profitable for me to boast. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord

The goal in front of us is to test whether or not C.I. Scofield is accurate in his teaching. If we can prove him false, then the whole teaching will crumble, as it relates to the currently presented location of the saved dead.

He, Paul, says (**2 Cor 12:1** continued): I will I come to **visions**, and **revelations**". Here he is not speaking of a single vision, but of **visions**, also, of **revelations**, in the plural sense.

Cor 12:2 I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago – whether in the body I do not know, or whether out of the body I do not know, God knows – such a one was caught up to the **third heaven**.

12:3 And I know such a man – whether in the body or out of the body I do not know, God knows –

12:4 how he was **caught up** into Paradise and heard inexpressible words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

1. In the first vision he was caught up to the **third heaven**.

In the grammatical structure there is a conjunction ‘**and**’ between the first and second vision. Remember he said “I come to visions”, not **a** vision.

In the second vision he was caught up to paradise.

In these verses we see Paul explaining two different experiences, which He had in two different places. In the first he was caught up to the third heavens, and in the second to paradise.

C.I. Scofield, in his reference Bible, treated these two places as one, due to the need to make these be the same place in order for the second passage in Ephesians to say what he wanted it to say.

The simple reading of the text should allow for two different experiences, not two experiences of the same place.

It is on this *weak thread* which hangs the defense of people being taken straight to heaven after the ascension of Christ.

It is not necessary to force paradise to be heaven, since he was ‘**caught up**’. Philip was caught **away** to Azotus. Paul was caught **up** to paradise, or the pleasant part of Hades, is just as plausible.

Eph 4:8 Therefore He says: “When He ascended on high, He led captivity captive, and gave gifts to men.”

4:9 (Now this, “He ascended” – what does it mean but that He also first descended into the lower parts of the earth?

4:10 He who descended is also the One who ascended far above all the heavens, that He might fill all things.)

This then is the passage which was used by Scofield to give the impression that Christ led the saints out of paradise at His ascension.

The reasoning is: Paul, they say, was caught up to paradise. Therefore paradise is now in heaven. Does this reasoning hold up? Let’s see!

Let’s Bring in Some Witnesses.

2 Corinthians 13:1 This is the third time I am coming to

you. “In the mouth of **two** or **three** witnesses shall every word be established.”

Their defense at best will be shown to be very weak and full of speculation and conjecture.

(The trial of the two verses)

All Rise:

The Judge Called the “Word” Will Preside

Call Your First Witness!

We call **Jesus**: come forward! Do you swear to tell the truth?

Titus 1:2 in hope of eternal life, which **God, who cannot lie** promised before the world began,

Jesus claims that He is the only one who ever ascended into heaven!

John 3:13 No one has ascended to heaven but He who came down from heaven, that is, the Son of Man who is in heaven.

This means that before Christ came, through being born as a baby, **no one** had ever ascended into heaven. *No one!*

Call Your Second Witness

*We call **Philip**: Just the facts please!*

Acts 8:38 So he commanded the chariot to stand still. And both Philip and the eunuch went down into the water, and he baptized him.

8:39 Now when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord **caught Philip away**, so that the eunuch saw him no more; and he went on his way rejoicing.

8:40 But Philip **was found at Azotus**. And passing through, he preached in all the cities till he came to Caesarea.

Philip was caught away: **not to heaven**, but to **Azotus**.

If the meaning of ‘**caught up**’ is exclusively to mean ‘caught up to heaven’, we have a problem. I don’t imagine anyone thought Azotus was heaven.

Further, if we insist that ‘caught up’ means to heaven, as C.I. Scofield insists, regarding Paul; we then have already a major crack showing! How you may say? Philip was caught away to **Azotus**. **As we said this is not heaven**. But you may say in retort that Philip was caught away, not up. Aha! Major point! Or is it?

“Up” and “Away” Must Mean Differently!

The defense tries to present this empty argument

(A major rule of law; never ask a question you do not already know the answer to.)

“*Caught away*” **726** arpazw harpazo har-pad’-zo from a derivative of 138; TDNT-1:472,80; v AV-catch up 4, take by force 3, catch away 2, pluck 2, catch 1, pull 1; 13 1) to seize, carry off by force 2) to seize on, claim for one’s self eagerly 3) to snatch out or away

“*Caught up*” **726** arpazw harpazo har-pad’-zo

from a derivative of 138; TDNT-1:472,80; v AV-catch up 4, take by force 3, catch away 2, pluck 2, catch 1, pull 1; 13 1) to seize, carry off by force 2) to seize on, claim for one’s self eagerly 3) to snatch out or away.

These two phrases are exactly the same Greek word. The only strength of their argument then rests with proving that ‘**caught up**’ refers **exclusively** to heaven. *They have failed the first test.*

Call Your Third Witness!

We call **David**, the Old Testament, dead saint.

Acts 2:27 For You will not leave my **soul in Hades**, Nor will

You allow Your Holy One to **see corruption**.

Psalms 16:10 For You will not leave my soul in Sheol, Nor will You allow Your Holy One to see corruption.

The passage quoted in Acts is a repeat from the Old Testament, and is a prophecy concerning Christ. It, by extension, proves Christ went to Hades when He died in His humanity.

Peter is boldly declaring Christ to be the one, on the day of Pentecost, and further, he makes a profound comparison to former King David.

Acts 2:29 Men and brethren, let me speak freely to you of the patriarch David, that he is **both dead** and **buried**, and **his tomb** is with us to this day.

Acts 2:32 This Jesus God has raised up, of which we are all witnesses.

2:33 Therefore being **exalted to the right hand of God**, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He poured out this which you now see and hear.

2:34 For David **is not ascended** into the heavens, but he himself saith, `The LORD said unto my Lord, “Sit Thou on My right hand

Hard Evidence ‘Ten Days’ After Christ’s ‘Second’ Ascension!

Jesus was proved to be the one spoken of in Psalms 16:10, due to the fact that no one else, including David, had ever **ascended into the heavens** nor escaped bodily corruption.

In the Middle Eastern climate we know how long it takes to decay. We see in the account of Lazarus how quickly bodies decay.

John 11:39 Jesus said, “Take away the stone.” Martha, the sister of him who was dead, said to Him, “Lord, by this time

there is a **stench**, for he has been dead **four days**.”

David had been dead a lot longer and they took note that his grave was with them still. Also, David had not ascended into heaven, but only Christ, the long awaited Messiah.

By way of review: this took place on the day of Pentecost, which was ten full days after the Lord ascended the second time.

What do you mean by the second time? Yes, for the first time was on the morning of His resurrection, when He ascended to the Father.

Re-examination!

Ah! We recall the first witness.

*Take your seat sir. **Paul** is brought in for re-examination. How many visions, did you say you had one? Or two?* A similar questioning took place in:

John 9:26 Then they said to him again, “What did He do to you? How did He open your eyes?”

26:27 He answered them, “I told you already, and you did not listen. Why do you want to hear it again? Do you also want to become His disciples?”

26: 28 Then they reviled him and said, “You are His disciple, but we are Moses’ disciples.

Here we go again!

Start from the top Paul!

2 Cor 12:2 I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago – whether in the body I do not know, or whether out of the body I do not know, God knows – such a one was caught up to **the third heaven**.

12:3 And I know such a man – whether in the body or out of the body I do not know, God knows –

12:4 how he was **caught up** into **Paradise** and heard inexpressible words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

No new facts have come out!

Recall Jesus to the Stand!

Now **Jesus**: *Where exactly did you tell the thief on the cross that he would be with you?* And Jesus said unto him, “Verily I say unto thee, **today** shalt thou be with Me **in Paradise**”. **Luke 23:43**

This was clearly not heaven. They had just confirmed: Jesus went to Hades after He died.

The place where the dead saints went at the time of Christ’s crucifixion was **paradise**. This was to now include Jesus and the thief on the cross.

Jesus, being God, cannot lie. *Have we produced reasonable doubt yet?*

It is a Serious Thing to Mislead God’s People!

Deut 13:5 But that prophet or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death, because he has spoken in order to turn you away from the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt and redeemed you from the house of bondage, to entice you from the way in which the LORD your God commanded you to walk. So you shall put away the evil from your midst.

Matthew 5:19 Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever does and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

James 3:1 My brethren, let not many of you become teachers, knowing that we shall receive a stricter judgment.

This caution needs to be taken seriously!

The Declared Place of the Dead

At this juncture we need to establish the generally understood place of the dead prior to Scofield's teaching.

We will do this by exploring a selection of scriptures that show substantial support for the place God has made for the departed souls of both the saints, and the lost.

The following passage is always quoted, so we begin here!

Luke 16:26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that those who want to pass from here to you cannot, nor can those from there pass to us.

This clearly reveals two distinct locations, in the same general area. We know this, because there is communication back and forth.

Now I realize that this resembles a parable, however we could never reduce this parable to the suggestion that God was lying to us. Thus, He gave a word picture, which would otherwise take huge space to verbalize: however a simple story paints a clear picture.

Is 26:19 Your dead shall live; Together with my dead body they **shall arise**. Awake and sing, you who dwell in dust; For your dew is like the dew of herbs, And the earth shall cast out the dead.

Ps 63:9 But those who seek my life, to destroy it, Shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

Is 14:15 Yet you shall be brought down to Sheol, To the lowest depths of the Pit.

Is 44:23 Sing, O heavens, for the LORD has done it! Shout, you lower parts of the earth; Break forth into singing, you mountains, O forest, and every tree in it! For the LORD has redeemed Jacob, And glorified Himself in Israel.

Is 57:9 You went to the king with ointment, And increased

your perfumes; You sent your messengers far off, And even descended to Sheol.

Eze 26:20 `then I will bring you down with those who descend into the Pit, to the people of old, and I will make you dwell in the lowest part of the earth, in places desolate from antiquity, with those who go down to the Pit, so that you may never be inhabited; and I shall establish glory in the land of the living.

Eze 31:16 I made the nations shake at the sound of its fall, when I cast it down to hell together with those who descend into the Pit; and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, were comforted in the depths of the earth.

Eze 32:21 The strong among the mighty Shall speak to him out of the midst of hell With those who help him: `They have gone down, They lie with the uncircumcised, slain by the sword.'

Amos 9: 2 Though they dig into hell,(*Sheol*) From there my hand shall take them; Though they climb up to heaven, From there I will bring them down

Numbers 16:30 But if the LORD creates a new thing, and the earth opens its mouth and swallows them up with all that belongs to them, and they go down alive into the pit, then you will understand that these men have rejected the LORD.

16:31 Now it came to pass, as he finished speaking all these words, that the ground split apart under them,

16:32 and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them up, with their households and all the men with Korah, with all their goods.

16:33 So they and all those with them went down alive into the pit; the earth closed over them, and they perished from among the assembly.

16:34 Then all Israel who were around them fled at their cry, for they said, "Lest the earth swallow us up also!"

Ecc1 9:10 Whatever your hand finds to do, do it with your might; for there is no work or device or knowledge or wisdom in the grave where you are going.

1 Kings 2:10 So David rested with his fathers, and was buried in the City of David.

1 Kings 11:43 Then Solomon rested with his fathers, and was buried in the City of David his father. And Rehoboam his son reigned in his place.

Ps 49:14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave; Death shall feed on them; The upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; And their beauty shall be consumed in the grave, far from their dwelling.

Ps 30:3 O LORD, You brought my soul up from the grave; You have kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

Ps 139:8 If I ascend into heaven, You are there; If I make my bed in hell, (*sheol*) behold, You are there.

Gen 37:35 And all his sons and all his daughters arose to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted, and he said, "For I shall go down into the grave to my son in mourning." Thus his father wept for him.

Ez 32:21 The strong among the mighty Shall speak to him out of the midst of hell With those who help him: 'They have gone down, They lie with the uncircumcised, slain by the sword.'

32:22 Assyria is there, and all her company, With their graves all around her, All of them slain, fallen by the sword.

32:23 Her graves are set in the recesses of the Pit, And her company is all around her grave, All of them slain, fallen by the sword, Who caused terror in the land of the living.

32:24 There is Elam and all her multitude, All around her grave, All of them slain, fallen by the sword, Who have gone down uncircumcised to the lower parts of the earth, Who caused their

terror in the land of the living; Now they bear their shame with those who go down to the Pit.

32:25 They have set her bed in the midst of the slain, With all her multitude, With her graves all around it, All of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword; Though their terror was caused In the land of the living, Yet they bear their shame With those who go down to the Pit; It was put in the midst of the slain.

32:26 There are Meshech and Tubal and all their multitudes, With all their graves around it, All of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, Though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

32:27 They do not lie with the mighty Who are fallen of the uncircumcised, Who have gone down to hell with their weapons of war; They have laid their swords under their heads, But their iniquities will be on their bones, Because of the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

Matt 11:23 And you, Capernaum, who are exalted to heaven, will be brought down to Hades; for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

Hosea 13:14 I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death. O Death, I will be your plagues! O Grave, I will be your destruction! Pity is hidden from My eyes.

Matt 12:40 For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the great fish, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights **in the heart of the earth.**

Acts 13:36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, **fell asleep** and was laid with his fathers, and **saw corruption.**

Malachi 3:18 Then you shall again discern Between the **righteous** and the **wicked**, Between one who serves God And one who does not serve Him.

1 Corinthians 15:18 Then also those who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished.

Acts 7:60 And he kneeled down and cried with a loud voice, “Lord, charge not this sin against them.” And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

1 Corinthians 15:6 and that He was seen by over five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some have fallen asleep.

1 Thessalonians 4:13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning those who are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others who have no hope.

2 Peter 3:4 and saying, “Where is the promise of His coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.”

1 Corinthians 11:30 For this reason many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep.

1 Corinthians 15:51 Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed –

1 Thessalonians 4:14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those who sleep in Jesus.

1 Thessalonians 5:10 who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with Him.

Daniel 12:2 And many of those who sleep in the **dust of the earth** shall awake, Some to everlasting life, Some to shame and everlasting contempt.

Here, both groups are referred to as sleeping in the earth. Some will awake to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

Ultimately, you will choose what you will believe. However I

believe it is clear. Believers did not ascend with Christ to the third heavens at His ascension.

Sleeping and resting are the descriptions which seem to separate the believer from the ones who go down to the pit.

Both however seem to be in a region in the earth. They also seem to have a capacity for thinking, feeling, and responding. Etc.

As believers, we are told to be absent from the body, meaning we have died, and are out of this tent, is far better. We are now away from the Lord, due to being in the physical realm. It has to do with closeness.

To be in this future state is by no means completeness of the glorious hope of the believer. However, Paul says it is far better.

To be resurrected, to be clothed with immortality, and to be in the completed reality of the sons of God, is another, further step.

Let us **not** try to make the next phase of this divine process the end; it simply is the next phase, which is far better.

Clothed or Naked

The priest could not come to serve before the Lord naked. There was a complete preparation for him to come before the Lord.

Like them, we need to have our glorious new body to be brought into the full presence of God, to minister as kings, and priests.

Paul here is talking about being naked. He is not referring to not having clothes on. Rather he is speaking about having a body, or being separated from his body in death, hence naked.

11Cor. 5:1 For we know that if our earthly house, this tent, is destroyed, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. (*Not a mansion*)

5:2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed with

our habitation which is from heaven,

5:3 if indeed, having been clothed, we shall not be found **naked**.

5:4 For we who are in this tent groan, being burdened, not because we **want to be unclothed**, but **further clothed**, that mortality may be swallowed up by life.

5:5 Now He who has prepared us for this very thing is God, who also has given us the Spirit as a guarantee.

5:6 So we are always confident, knowing that while we are at **home in the body** we are absent from the Lord.

Philippians 2:10 that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, (*angels*) and of those on earth, and of those **under the earth**,

**What happens to our name written in heaven,
and our citizenship, including our treasure which
we “may” have laid up in Heaven?**

Luke 10:20 Nevertheless do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rather rejoice because your **names are written in heaven**.

Hebrews 12:23 to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are **registered in heaven**, to God the Judge of all, to **the spirits of just men** made perfect,

1 Peter 1:1 Peter an apostle of Jesus Christ, To the pilgrims of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

1:2 elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, for obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied.

1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His abundant mercy has begotten us again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

1:4 to **an inheritance** incorruptible and undefiled and that does not fade away, **reserved in heaven** for you,

1:5 who are kept by the power of God through faith for salvation **ready to be revealed in the last time**

1:6 In this you greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be, you have been grieved by various trials,

1:7 that the genuineness of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perishes, though it is tested by fire, may be found to **praise, honor, and glory** at the revelation of Jesus Christ,

It's All Safe!

Please notice, the basis of the inheritance being kept: is **the power of God**, not the location.

For example: When we reserve passage on an airline, the ticket is reserved with the airline, but the airline company is not our destination.

They hold the ticket in safe keeping until the time of travel. In the same way, God has all He has promised, and all of His reward in safe keeping, but our destination is not tied to where the inheritance and treasure are kept, in a physical sense.

We need to see from scripture where He will **present** the safely kept inheritance, and treasures. Will they be presented in heaven? Or will they be presented somewhere else?

Our security is in His Promises, which include the debt payment for our sin, once and for all by His blood, and our name in the Lamb's book of Life. This to include the treasure we have laid up in heaven etc. None of these items are tied to location, but to our connection to the Lamb, and His work on our behalf, and by the guarantee of His word.

1. Our Inheritance

What constitutes our inheritance?

The items of our inheritance, listed in scripture, could be seen as similar to that which has been left to us in a loved one's will. By reading the will, we discover that which has been left to us as an inheritance. These items are a gift to us, from the giver, based on their will to do so.

It is not based on anything other than that this one chose to bless us with these riches. Again: it is not the location of the reservation, but the place of receiving, that is the issue.

Revelation 22:12 And behold, I am coming quickly, **and My reward is with Me**, to give to everyone according to his work.

Here the Lord clearly states that His reward is with Him. All the treasure which was laid up, He is bringing with Him to make good on His word; for our inheritance and our treasure will be tried by fire, and rewarded at the Judgment seat. The 'where' of this taking place is in the clouds, in the air, at the Bema. The timing will be at the resurrection of the dead believers and the catching up of the living, and remaining believers.

The believers will be judged at the Judgment seat of Christ, in the clouds, not in the third heaven, when He comes **from the third heaven**. The unbelievers will be judged for their works at the great white throne. This will take place after the one thousand year kingdom reign.

There may be degrees of punishment rendered to the unbelieving.

Matthew 10:15 Assuredly, I say to you, it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the Day of Judgment than for that city!

Matthew 11:22 But I say to you, it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the Day of judgment than for you. Remember

this judgment is based on works. They will all be in the lake of fire, but for some it will be more tolerable.

The Fact of the Fire!

Currently many things are reserved in Heaven; however when He leaves the third heavens and comes “Parousia”, He is bringing His reward with Him, and will present it at the Judgment seat for every believer.

Please note the distinction between the place where these things are reserved, and the place they will be given out. They are not the same location!

Keep in mind: the old heaven is going to be burned up and melt with fervent heat. It will be gone!

Romans 8:17 and if children, **then heirs**----heirs of God and **joint heirs** with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together.

Galatians 3:29 And if you are Christ’s, then you are Abraham’s seed, **and heirs** according to the promise.

Ephesians 3:6 that the Gentiles should be **fellow heirs**, of the same body, and partakers of His promise in Christ through the gospel,

Titus 3:7 that having been justified by His grace we should become **heirs** according to the hope of eternal life.

Hebrews 11:9 By faith he dwelt in the land of promise as in a foreign country, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, the **heirs** with him of the same promise;

James 2:5 Listen, my beloved brethren: Has God not chosen the poor of this world to be rich in faith and **heirs** of the kingdom which He promised to those who love Him?

1 Peter 3:7 Husbands, likewise, dwell with them with

understanding, giving honor to the wife, as to the weaker vessel, and as being **heirs** together of the grace of life, that your prayers may not be hindered.

2. Our Treasure

What constitutes our treasure? In Matthew Chapter six the passage opens with the description of “**when you do your charitable deeds**”.

Here He is explaining how to do their good works, in a manner in which there will be treasure waiting for them, as compared to doing it to be seen.

He goes on to explain: Of you do it sounding the trumpet, you have your reward.

Matt 6:1 Take heed that you do not do your charitable deeds, before men, to be seen by them. Otherwise you have no reward from your Father in heaven.

6:2 Therefore, when you do a charitable deed, do not sound a trumpet before you as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory from men. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward.

6:3 But when you do a charitable deed, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing,

6:4 that your charitable deed may be in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will Himself reward you openly.

6:5 And when you pray, you shall not be like the hypocrites. For they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward.

6:6 But you, when you pray, go into your room, and when you have shut your door, pray to your Father who is in the secret place; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly.

6:7 And when you pray, do not use vain repetitions as the heathen do. For they think that they will be heard for their many words.

6:8 Therefore do not be like them. For your Father knows the things you have need of before you ask Him.

6:9 In this manner, therefore, pray: Our Father in heaven, Hallowed be Your name.

6:10 Your kingdom come. Your will be done On earth as it is in heaven.

6:11 Give us this day our daily bread.

6:12 And forgive us our debts, As we forgive our debtors.

6:13 And do not lead us into temptation, But deliver us from the evil one. For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.

6:14 For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

6:15 But if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

6:16 Moreover, when you fast, do not be like the hypocrites, with a sad countenance. For they disfigure their faces that they may appear to men to be fasting. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward.

6:17 But you, when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face,

6:18 so that you do not appear to men to be fasting, but to your Father who is in the secret place; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly.

6:19 Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy and where thieves break in and steal;

6:20 but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves do not

break in and steal.

6:21 For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

6:22 The lamp of the body is the eye. If therefore your eye is good, your whole body will be full of light.

6:23 But if your eye is bad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in you is darkness, how great is that darkness!

6:24 No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.

A Time of Reward

This is in keeping with many other passages in scripture which refer to the reward for our approved service. As believers we are saved by grace; and the evidence in part, of that reality is: the engaging in good works, which He has prepared beforehand.

Eph 2:8 For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God,

2:9 not of works, lest anyone should boast.

2:10 For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for **good works**, which God prepared beforehand that **we should walk in them**.

The Top Awards Ceremony

The Judgment seat of Christ in the air will be the location at which our treasure, that has been laid up, will be examined to see of what sort it is.

Whatever we have done, by sounding the trumpet, so to speak, will be burned up. Whatever is tried by fire, and passes the test, will be the basis of reward.

1 Peter 1:7 that the genuineness of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perishes, though it is **tested by fire**, may be found to **praise, honor, and glory** at the revelation of Jesus Christ,

Praise- *well done* - **Honor** – *rule over ten cities* - **Glory-** *we will shine as the stars, reflecting His glory.*

What is Man?

Rev 4:9 Whenever the living creatures give glory and honor and thanks to Him who sits on the throne, who lives forever and ever,¹⁰ the twenty-four elders fall down before Him who sits on the throne and worship Him who lives forever and ever, and **cast their crowns** before the throne, saying:

Heb 2:5 For He has not put the world to come, of which we speak, in subjection to angels.

2:6 But one testified in a certain place, saying:

“What is man that You are mindful of him,

Or the son of man that You take care of him?”

2:7 *You have made him a little **lower than the angels;***

*You have **crowned him** with glory and honor,*

And set him over the works of Your hands.

2:8 *You have put all things in subjection under his feet.”*

For in that He put all in subjection under him, He left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now we do not yet see all things put under him.

2:9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, that He, by the grace of God, might taste death for everyone.

Please Consider: Who is Casting their Crowns?

Crowns speak of ruling and authority. The twenty-four elders are rulers, probably angels, who are part of the current administration ruling the universe. However, when man is **crowned** with the rule of the world to come, then these elders will cast their crowns before the Lord, similar to turning in their badge and security clearance, because the ruling body has changed. In the future the saints will rule the world, and will judge angels as those who are **newly crowned**. This is important to see!

Luke 19:16 Then came the first, saying, ‘Master, your mina has earned ten minas.’

19:17 And he said to him, ‘Well *done*, good servant; because you were faithful in a very little, have authority over ten cities.’

19:18 And the second came, saying, ‘Master, your mina has earned five minas.’

19:19 Likewise he said to him, ‘You also be over five cities.’

The casting of crowns is not turning over the believers reward back to the Lord, but is the change of the age; and the rulers in waiting are now taking their place, which was given them by the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

1 Cor 6:3 Do you not know that we shall judge angels? How much more, things that pertain to this life?

The Everlasting Gospel

The ‘everlasting’ gospel will be preached by an angel during the tribulation of those days.

We now come to another junction in the road in which we insert yet a further assumptive conclusion due to our only ‘saved and lost’ model.

This assumption, based on this narrow model, has further

assumptions connected to it, which result in a great error and distortion of understanding regarding the conclusion to the age. Further to this, the wrong assumption is that Revelation chapter seven people are those saved during the tribulation. This has caused great confusion to the church regarding the thought of salvation during the tribulation.

This everlasting gospel is not the gospel of the kingdom, nor the gospel of Grace. No matter how we try to fit it in, it is not the gospel of the New Testament age of grace.

With the beginning of the tribulation, the age of grace has passed. What is presented then by the angel is simply not the gospel of grace, or of repentance, or of the new birth, or of the blood bought redemption.

When Standing On Its Own!

One Sunday I laid out the claims of this everlasting gospel. I simply asked the saints if they could affirm the truth of the gospel points as revealed in the everlasting gospel presentation.

I did not tell them that the points were related to the everlasting gospel, but rather simply asked if these points reflected the truth of the gospel. Items such as the work of caring personally for hungry people in jail, or fearing God, etc.

This built to a point where the group of believers responded with a collective shout: NO! Then I revealed to them that I had related the details of the everlasting gospel, preached by the angel. *Some were truly shocked!*

If we also were to independently examine the criteria of this gospel as to its content, we would strongly conclude it is something else, and not the gospel of grace. We would flatly reject it.

However, because in our doctrine we have only a place for saved and lost, we must twist scripture to make it fit into our small view.

Is God not Sovereign? He administers the throne, and what His soul desires, that He does. Consider: He may have an additional plan for His creatures which we have completely failed to consider.

Due to this need to fit everything into saved and lost, we have produced a gross error in interpreting this section.

Who are the Nations?

We need to look into the whole issue of the identity of the group referred to as '*The Nations*'. These are gathered to the throne of His glory to be judged. They are compared to sheep and goats. This throne of judgment is on the earth, in Jerusalem.

Further, we must see those which are gathered to this Judgment only represent the people from 'the Nations' which are still living at the end of the tribulation.

Now remember, in scripture, you could offer a sheep or a goat as an offering; therefore we cannot establish from this a 'saved and lost' model for these nations, in which the saved are the sheep, and the lost are the goats.

In scripture the 'nations' consistently are shown in contrast to God's people. Consider the following scriptures.

2 Kings 17:11 There they burned incense on all the high places, like **the nations** whom the LORD had carried away before them; and they did wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger,

1 Sam 8:4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at Ramah,

8:5 and said to him, "Look, you are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Now make us a king to judge us like all **the nations**."

Matt 6:31 Therefore do not worry, saying, 'What shall we eat?' or 'What shall we drink?' or 'What shall we wear?'

6:32 For after all these things the **Gentiles** (*nations*) seek. For your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things.

Revelation 5:9 And they sang a new song, saying: “You are worthy to take the scroll, And to open its seals; For You were slain, And have redeemed us to God by Your blood **Out of** every tribe and tongue and people and **nation**”

Joel 3:12 Let the nations be wakened, and come up to the Valley of Jehoshaphat; For there I will sit to judge all the surrounding **nations**.

Obadiah 1:15 For the day of the LORD upon all the **nations** is near; As you have done, it shall be done to you; Your reprisal shall return upon your own head.

Nahum 3:5 “Behold, I am against you,” says the LORD of hosts; “I will lift your skirts over your face, I will show the **nations** your nakedness, And the kingdoms your shame. “

Zephaniah 3:8 “Therefore wait for Me,” says the LORD, “Until the day I rise up for plunder; My determination is to **gather the nations** To My assembly of kingdoms, To pour on them My indignation, All my fierce anger; All the earth shall be devoured With the fire of My jealousy. “

Therefore; the content and recipients of this gospel are very important to clarify. For if we get this wrong, we end up with the mess which is generally purported today!

Fear God and Worship Him

One initial clue is seen in the content of **this** gospel which is being preached by an angel. This is in itself, out of order. See this scripture.

Acts 10:1 There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of what was called the Italian Regiment,

10:2 a devout man and one who feared God with all his

household, who gave alms generously to the people, and prayed to God always.

10:3 About the ninth hour of the day he saw clearly in a vision **an angel** of God coming in and saying to him, “Cornelius!”

10:4 And when he observed him, he was afraid, and said, “What is it, lord?” So he said to him, “Your prayers and your alms have come up for a memorial before God.

10:5 “Now send men to Joppa, and send for Simon whose surname is Peter.

10:6 “He is lodging with Simon, a tanner, whose house is by the sea. **He will tell you what you must do.”**

1 Peter 1:10 Of this salvation the prophets have inquired and searched carefully, who prophesied of the grace that would come to you,

1:11 searching what, or what manner of time, the Spirit of Christ who was in them was indicating when He testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glories that would follow.

1:12 To them it was revealed that, not to themselves, but to us they were ministering the things which now have been reported to you through those who have preached the gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven – things which **angels desire to look into.**

Acts 1:8 But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.

The angels were not commissioned to preach the gospel of grace, and cannot preach it in the power of the Holy Spirit which indwells them, nor can they be a witness to the grace of God in their lives.

God’s redeemed were entrusted with the gospel of grace by the

empowering of the Holy Spirit. The content of the everlasting gospel is: **fear God** and **worship Him**, preached by an angel.

Forcing the issue here: even though there is nothing about repentance, and nothing about the blood of Christ, and nothing about being born again, we must pause and ask: What is going on here?

When examined, we find none of the elements which make up the gospel of grace through faith, as our hope, found present in the content of this everlasting gospel.

The Basis of Their Evaluation

When Christ sits on His throne to judge the nations there will be a completely different criteria. There is no lamb's book of life, but a simple recognition of what they were doing, concerning His brothers. They fed, clothed, and visited His brothers. They were not even aware of anything being done, for the Lord.

Those of the Nations who administered this service, will be judged at the throne of His glory, when He sets up His throne on the earth. Those who did the things listed will be the sheep which go into the kingdom prepared *from the foundation of the world*.

Whereas the believers in Christ were chosen in *Him before the foundation of the world*. The people which are of the nations who have done the deeds for which the Lord commends them, make up the sheep, which are selected on this basis as part of the '**restoration**' of all things during the Millennial Kingdom.

In God's restoration; during the millennium, which many refer to often by wrongly quoting that; 'the lion will lay down with the Lamb'. Actually it says the *wolf* will lay down with the *Lamb* (Is 11:6).

Have you ever considered that in the '**restoration**' of all things, God would also restore, but not regenerate, a portion of mankind,

according to His sovereign purpose? For us to be able to consider this point, our theological box must become larger than simply ‘saved and lost’.

Think about it! Those selected as *the sheep*, who respond to the everlasting gospel, which is simply to ‘fear God and worship Him’, are then rewarded with entrance to the kingdom as **restored** man, and declared righteous.

They will be declared ‘**righteous**’ by God, but without receiving the divine nature, or a glorified body, and are still as mortals subject to aging, procreating, rebelling, dying, being killed, and finally being cast into the lake of fire for their rebellion along with Satan. This final event will be at the end of the millennium when he (Satan) is loosed, to go out and deceive the nations.

These ‘**restored**’ ones will be the constituents over whom the overcoming saints will reign with Christ in the millennial Kingdom. They do not have eternal life, and are not born again, but are restored to pre-fall condition.

If we insist that these are people who were saved in the tribulation, we solidly paint ourselves into a corner from which there is no clear and solid escape.

Let’s look at some of the issues we encounter in forcing this understanding on these scriptures.

Some Facts Concerning Our Hope!

1. A new resurrection body, which will be like His.
2. No more sickness and death.
3. No more aging and sin.
4. No more rebellion.
5. No more threat of the lake of fire.

6. No more procreation.
7. No more weakness requiring maintenance.

The Evidence Does Not Match!

FOR EXAMPLE ...

In John MacArthur's footnote on the sheep, on Matt 25:34 *pg 1442 in his study bible* he attaches the designation of (**before the foundation**) of the world **to these sheep**; "they were chosen by God and ordained to be **holy** (Eph 1:4) **predestined** to be **conformed to Christ's image (Rom 8:29)**" *He actually changes the word, 'from' to 'before' as the verse says 'from' the foundation of the world, and not before the foundation.*

THIS, WHEN IN FACT, CLEARLY THE SCRIPTURE SAYS:

Matt 25:34 Then the King will say to those on His right hand, Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you **from the foundation** of the world: *not before!*

Then, when John Macarthur speaks of the condition of the people in the millennial kingdom, he writes in this fashion ...

John MacArthur says in the footnote on Isaiah 65:20 *Pg 1055 Macarthur study Bible Thomas Nelson Publishing.*

"Long life will prevail in the millennial kingdom . In the temporal phase of the kingdom **death** will happen but not nearly **so early** As in the time of Isaiah . In the Millennial phase of Israel's kingdom a sinful person may **die** at age 100, but will be considered a mere youth at the time of his premature **death.**

Having **died** an untimely **death** At such a youthful time, it will be assumed that God has **taken his life** for **sin**. The curse will be **reversed** in the Millennium , but it will **not be removed** Until the eternal state".

These would appear to be the same **sheep** which he declares to be the redeemed sheep in Matt 25. This does not fit.

These sheep obviously do not have a resurrection body, and are not among the believers which were caught up to the clouds in the rapture to the air to be judged at the bema. There is no hint of any change in these sheep. We will see now further evidence.

Zechariah Speaks about the Nations!

Zechariah 2:11 And many **nations** shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

Zec 14:16 And it shall come to pass that everyone **who is left of all the nations** which came against Jerusalem shall go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the Feast of Tabernacles.

14:17 And it shall be that whichever of the **families of the earth** do not come up to Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, on them there will be no rain.

14:18 If the family of Egypt will not come up and enter in, they shall have no rain; they shall receive the plague with which the LORD strikes the nations who do not come up to keep the Feast of Tabernacles.

14:19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt and the punishment of all the nations that do not come up to keep the Feast of Tabernacles.

Zechariah 8:20 Thus says the LORD of hosts: `Peoples shall yet come, Inhabitants of many cities;

Zechariah 8:21 The inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, "Let us continue to go and pray before the LORD, And seek the LORD of hosts. I myself will go also."

Zechariah 8:22 Yes, many peoples and strong **nations** Shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, And to pray before the LORD.

Zechariah 8:23 Thus says the LORD of hosts: 'In those days ten men from every language of **the nations** shall grasp the sleeve of a Jewish man, saying, "Let us go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.'

Zechariah speaks in Chapter 14:16 referencing all the nations: that is everyone who is left! After the judgment on the **nations**, and the separating between the sheep and the goats, those who were approved sheep went into the kingdom as '**restored**,' but not regenerated people.

These next passages; speak of life in the millennial kingdom, so the question then, is: Who is getting old? Dying? And being accursed? And being deceived etc.?

Isaiah 65:20 No more shall an **infant** from there live but a few days, Nor **an old man** who has not **fulfilled** his days; For the **child shall die one hundred** years old, But **the sinner** being one hundred years old shall **be accursed**.

Rev 20:3 and he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal on him, so that he should **deceive the nations** no more till the thousand years were finished. But after these things he must be released for a little while.

20:8 and will go out to **deceive the nations** which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle, whose **number is as the sand of the sea**.

20:9 They went up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. And fire came down from **God out of heaven and devoured them**.

20:10 The devil, who deceived **them**, was cast into the lake

of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are. And **they** will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

Some further thoughts regarding Procreation during the Millennium!

Don't miss this!

We see from the previous passages that there are people who can procreate, sin, and rebel, grow old, and die as an infant, and finally, possibly be cast into the lake of fire for their rebellion.

Now we must know that no 'infants' were ushered into the millennial kingdom for helping Jesus brothers, and they cannot be the children of the saints, as the saints cannot procreate any longer, but are like the angels, neither marrying or giving in marriage.

These people can be deceived and are devoured by fire which came down from heaven, and finally, cast into the lake of fire.

This in no way is the destiny, capacity, or calling of His regenerated, sealed, and glorified saints, which have also received a glorified body.

The Solid Evidence Does Not Match!

We must conclude therefore that this group of people previously described, stand out as different. The gospel they heard is different; the entrance requirements are different; the preparation of their place is at different time; and their source of living is different.

All of the details of this gospel differ from true born again believers; thus these sheep must in fact have another role in God's plan. Much scripture simply cannot be placed properly otherwise.

After the thousand years is up, Satan is loosed for a little while. He goes out to deceive the **nations** on earth, in rebellion against the camp of the saints, which is also **on the earth**.

Those of the Nations who follow him in this rebellion are consumed by fire. The remaining people go into the eternal kingdom as the **nations**, as Zechariah refers to in Chapter 14.

The Kings of **the nations** bring their glory into the city. The leaves of the tree are for the healing of **the nations**: implying they need a sustaining, as they do not have eternal life.

Revelation 21:24 And **the nations** of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the **kings of the earth** do bring their glory and honour into it.

John Macarthur says, in his footnote on *page 1357 of the Macarthur Study bible, published by Thomas Nelson*

Zec 14:16 “This very important passage reveals that some **gentiles will go into the millennial kingdom alive** along with the redeemed Jews. A converted remnant from those heathen nations will make annual pilgrimages to Jerusalem to worship the Lord and to celebrate the Feast of Tabernacles during the Millennium.”

John Macarthur refers to the nations as a ‘**converted Remnant**’. This is where it goes off. If you insist that these nations are saved in the way believers are, or the remnant of Israel as revealed in the book of Zechariah, it then becomes impossible to reconcile the procreation, death, aging, being cursed and ultimately cast into the lake of fire for the rebellion of this so called ‘converted remnant’.

However if we understand the extent of ‘**the restoration**’ of all things, we see that the gospel which was preached during the tribulation, was the everlasting gospel, and not the gospel of grace, or of repentance, or of being born again, but the everlasting gospel, which has as its content “***fear God and worship Him.***”
Yes, I am repeating myself!!

These ‘sheep,’ which were selected out from among the surviving nations, have been declared ‘righteous’ by their response to this

gospel, and because of their fearing God, thus caring for His brothers. Hence, as restored but not regenerated in their spirit, nor having a glorious body, they go into the millennial kingdom, and have no problem procreating or experiencing all of the other issues due to the fact that they are still mortal, and can age etc.

Note the Similarities in These Two Passages!

***Zechariah 2:11** And **many nations** shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall **be my people**: and **I will dwell** in the **midst** of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

***Revelation 21:3** And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God **is with men**, and he **will dwell** with them, and they shall **be his people**, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

Rightly Dividing!

It is so important to distinguish the various ways in which God delineates people. In the following verse we see three groups. The Jews, the Greeks, and the church of God.

The Greeks are the gentile nations. Please note that in eternity the designation of the '**nations**' still has not changed. They are still called 'the nations'.

1 Corinthians 10:32 Give no offense, either to the **Jews** or to the **Greeks** or to the **church of God**

Ephesians 2:19 Now, therefore, you are **no longer** strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God

When we come to faith in Christ, our designation changes, because we have changed, and become a new creation in Christ Jesus. God has a track record of changing names when people are changed.

Revelation 2:17 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give some of the hidden manna to eat. And I will give him a white stone, and on the stone **a new name** written which no one knows except him who receives it.

Isaiah 62:2 The Gentiles shall see your righteousness, And all kings your glory. You shall be called by a **new name**, Which the mouth of the LORD will name.

Matthew 16:17 Jesus answered and said to him, “Blessed are you, **Simon Bar-Jonah**, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but My Father who is in heaven.

16:18 And I also say to you that you are **Peter**, and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

Genesis 32:28 And He said, “**Your name** shall no longer be called Jacob, but **Israel**, for you have struggled with God and with men, and have prevailed.

Notice: after all that the **nations** have passed through, their designation is still the same.

These ‘sheep’, who did not rebel with Satan, will then be the ones which go into eternity, as the Nations.

This remnant will then be in eternity, still however requiring the healing from the leaves of the tree of life. As these Nations are still mortal, they will require continual healing, which the redeemed do not require due to their glorified body, and by reason of the fact they have become the bride, the house of God, and the New Jerusalem etc.

Ezekiel 47:12 Along the bank of the river, on this side and that, will grow all kinds of trees used for food; their leaves will not wither, and their fruit will not fail. They will bear fruit every month, because their water flows from the sanctuary. Their fruit

will be for food, **and their leaves for medicine.**

Revelation 22:2 In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life, which bore twelve fruits, each tree yielding its fruit every month. **The leaves of the tree** were for the **healing of the nations.**

Some Further Development of These ‘Sheep’ in Question!

It is well known that those who subscribe to the dispensational pre-millennial concept do not have a solid answer for the sheep, as was demonstrated by John Macarthur’s previous notes.

Dwight Pentecost, who taught at Dallas Theological Seminary for many years, says in his text book on *Things to Come*:

*“The subject of this quote is related to the relationship between the living and resurrected saints in the millennium”. **This is his comparison, not mine!***

On page 533 of the book entitled ‘Things to Come’ published by Zondervan, Mr. Pentecost states the following: *“The task is somewhat difficult, for the problem is not that of reconciling differing views held by pre-millennialists, but that of establishing the teaching of scripture on a subject on which pre-millennialists are generally silent.”*

It is extremely clear that the ‘*dispensational pre-millennial*’ view simply has no way to solve this issue of the sheep, due to their theological small and distorted box. The question then is how to solve the problem of these sheep being saved and then sinning, dying, getting old, and being cursed. This goes far beyond a theological problem to play with.

There is so much confusion in the body of Christ today, due to the idea that the sheep in Matthew 25 are saved. For, if they are saved in the same way genuine believers are, this then must create an opening for leaving doubt on the most important question of

the bible: that of eternal salvation.

If these sheep are saved the same way we are, we must then face by this position: the possible loss of salvation, as seen in the eventual destiny of the possibility of being cast into the lake of fire for those who rebelled with Satan. We cannot simply ignore the obvious trajectory.

Taking this a bit further, to see the great crowd in Revelation chapter seven, as being people who were saved in the tribulation period of three and one half years, is clearly impossible, as the gospel preached in the tribulation is the everlasting gospel, not the gospel of grace. As has been shown, they are completely different in content, as well as means of delivery: an angel vs. redeemed man, filled with the Holy Spirit is the New Testament Preacher.

During the New Testament period angels are not allowed to proclaim the good news. In the account of Cornelius, the angel was restricted to telling him to send for Peter, and that he would speak.

Dear saints, how in any way can this be a description of the future? Of any redeemed and born again Spirit indwelt saint of God?

It simply destroys the entire message, and our hope through the gospel regarding forgiveness, and supports loss of salvation. It destroys the assurance of no further condemnation, as well as no further weakness of any kind due to a body like unto His glorious body. This is serious! And must not be seen as simply a matter of different opinions!

This is difficult to say in a few words, but please consider these matters.

Who Procreates in the Millennium?

There will be no Procreation by those who are counted worthy to attain that age, and the resurrection from the dead, for they neither marry nor are given in marriage.

Matthew 22:30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

Mark 12:25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven.

Luke 20:27 Then some of the Sadducees, who deny that there is a resurrection, came to Him and asked Him,

20:28 saying: “Teacher, Moses wrote to us that if a man’s brother dies, having a wife, and he dies without children, his brother should take his wife and raise up offspring for his brother.

20:29 “Now there were seven brothers. And the first took a wife, and died without children.

20:30 “And the second took her as wife, and he died childless.

20:31 “Then the third took her, and in like manner the seven also; and they left no children, and died.

20:32 “Last of all the woman died also.

20:33 “Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife does she become? For all seven had her as wife.”

20:34 And Jesus answered and said to them, “The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage.

20:35 “But those who are counted worthy to attain that age, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage;

20:36 “**nor can they die anymore,** for they are equal to the angels and are sons of God, being **sons of the resurrection.** “

Buttoned the Wrong Way?

Let’s go at it some more in detail, possibly with some repetition as this is so important to understand.

Have you ever put on a garment which needed to be buttoned all the way? Perhaps with your mind on something else at the same time, you began with the first button in the wrong order.

What happens next is quite logical: all of the remaining buttons will then be out of order as well. Similarly, by wrongly interpreting these matters of truth in scripture, we have come up with a misaligned understanding.

Solving the Sheep Designation

Due to the 'saved and lost model', bible students must make the sheep in Matt 25 be saved people.

1. These sheep have never died! They are the living gentiles who are left after the tribulation of those days, and are called to their own judgment. This is in contrast to the great white throne judgment, where everyone who appears there will be raised from the dead.

2. They simply cared for the people! By any evangelical standard, this would be condemned as the false means of salvation. At any other time we would say NO to a seeking to be saved by good works. However there is a great twisting in this situation to try to convince people that these are saved.

3 The everlasting gospel is being preached during the tribulation of the three and one half years. Keep in mind that there is a seven year peace agreement; but the actual tribulation is three and one half years and not seven. The content of this gospel is simply *fear God and worship Him*. Again, this gospel would be rejected as being very incomplete under any other circumstance.

Acts 13:26 Men and brethren, sons of the family of Abraham, and those among you who fear God, to you the word of this salvation has been sent.

In this verse Paul is preaching at Antioch in Pisidia. He refers to

the God **fearing people** to which this salvation has been sent. They were ‘**God fearing**’ people, but needed to be saved.

This everlasting gospel is not the gospel of grace, neither of repentance, or of being born again, or of receiving and being joined to the Lord as one spirit; neither do these have a glorified body, as do the recipients of the gospel of grace. There is simply no way to make it fit that the sheep are saved, regenerated, partakers of the divine nature, people during the tribulation.

If these sheep were saved during the tribulation, they would then by explanation be part of the great crowd around the throne in Revelation Chapter seven, which came out of the tribulation; and further, would need to have been caught up to the air with the rest of the saints. There is no rapture indicated for the sheep, but rather, they simply enter the kingdom prepared for them from the foundation of the earth

More on the Restoration of All Things!

Perhaps this topic of “*the restoration of all things*” has not been one you have looked at, or it may appear too cluttered to bother with.

The statement “*the restoration of all things*” is a wide and all encompassing statement which by its own definition would imply “all things”.

Isaiah 1:26 I will restore your judges as at the first, And your counselors as at the beginning. Afterward you shall be called the city of righteousness, the faithful city.

Acts 3:21 whom heaven must receive until the times of **restoration of all things**, which God has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began.

Matthew 17:11 Jesus answered and said to them, “Indeed, Elijah is coming first and will **restore** all things.

Matthew 19:28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto

you, That ye which have followed me, **in the regeneration** when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Strong's #3824 paliggenesia paliggenesia pal-ing-ghen-es-ee'-ah
from 3825 and 1078; TDNT-1:686,117; n f

AV-regeneration 2; 2

1d) the signal and glorious change of all things (in heaven and earth) for the better, that restoration of the primal and perfect condition of things which existed before the fall of our first parents, which the Jews looked for in connection with the advent of the Messiah, and which Christians expected in connection with the visible return of Jesus from heaven.

John Macarthur footnote *page 1429 Macarthur Study Bible*.
“Regeneration.” Here the term **does not** carry its normal theological meaning of personal regeneration. Instead Jesus was speaking of the times of **restoration of all things**, this is a reference to the earthly kingdom Rev 20:1-15 Rev3:21”

This restoration is to include the animal kingdom as well as the ground.

Isaiah 11:6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, The leopard shall lie down with the young goat, The calf and the young lion and the fatling together; And a little child shall lead them.

11:7 The cow and the bear shall graze; Their young ones shall lie down together; And the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

11:8 The nursing child shall play by the cobra's hole, And the weaned child shall put his hand in the viper's den.

11:9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain, For the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD As the waters cover the sea.

Romans 8:19 For the earnest expectation of the creation eagerly waits for the revealing of the sons of God.

8:20 For the creation was subjected to futility, not willingly, but because of Him who subjected it in hope;

8:21 because the creation itself also will be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

We must remember that in the time of the *restoration*, Satan and his host are bound, and unable to work their wickedness. This will be for the thousand years of this *restoration* period.

Man as Well!

Have you ever considered that this '*restoration of all things*' could also include, and be applied to, a portion of mankind as well as the other areas of God's creation? This restoration still leaves things not completely freed from the effects of sin, for man will still die, and age etc, in the *restored* state.

Please consider this: upon these sheep believing the everlasting gospel which is preached during the tribulation, the content of this gospel being that of fearing God and worshipping Him, those who have responded demonstrate it by caring for the Lord's brothers as a result.

The Judgment of the nations which will be conducted, is limited to the gentile people, *but not believers who have passed through the tribulation*. These, of the nations who are alive at the end of the tribulation, form the constituents of whom it will be determined between sheep or goats.

They then, as the sheep, go into the millennial kingdom which was prepared for them from the foundation of the world, *not from before the foundation* as is the case with the truly born again and resurrected believers.

Therefore these sheep go into the millennial kingdom as *restored* humans, perhaps to the level of Adam and Eve before the fall.

They are declared ‘righteous’ because they have responded to the everlasting gospel.

They however do not have the indwelling Spirit or a resurrection body; but rather, they remain simply mortals and as such will still be able to procreate. Further they are still subject to aging, dying, rebelling, and being cursed. Finally we see at the end of the millennium when Satan is loosed for a little while, some of these join in rebellion with Satan to go up against the camp of the saints.

They then are dealt with by the Lord.

Rev 20:7 Now when the thousand years have expired, Satan will be released from his prison

20:8 and will go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle, whose number is as the sand of the sea.

20:9 They went up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them.

20:10 The devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

This surely cannot be the end result of born again, resurrected, believers; *surely we must see this!*

These same people ‘sheep’ who do not rebel, will then go into the eternal state in the same condition, that of simply being restored mortals.

This is why they need the leaves of the tree to heal them in some fashion, because they are still mortal, but restored.

At some point along the way you may feel that I am repeating myself. Well, I am! Some say that when you speak, you should first tell the people what you are going to say, and then say it, and then in conclusion tell them what you said.

I am seeking to come at this subject from slightly different angles with similar information. My hope is that at some point along the way there will be an 'Ah Ha' moment.

There is so little spoken on these matters. Most speaking among believers is centered on simply the mainly false idea of going to heaven. That incorrect focus however truly does not even begin to represent the whole council of God.

They continue to be referred to as Nations in Eternity, and never as Saints!

Revelation 22:2 In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life, which bore twelve fruits, each tree yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree were for the **healing of the nations**.

The 'Nations' bring their glory and honor into it, but are not part of it.

Rev 21:22 But I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.

21:23 The city had no need of the sun or of the moon to shine in it, for the glory of God illuminated it. The Lamb is its light.

21:24 And the **nations** of those who are saved shall walk in its light, and the kings of the earth bring their glory and honor into it.

21:25 Its gates shall not be shut at all by day (there shall be no night there).

21:26 And they shall bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it.

The *saved* here does not refer to saved, as we have made clear.

They were first ‘*saved*’ by believing the everlasting gospel. Secondly they were “*saved*” by not going with Satan in rebellion against the camp of the saints.

They are now ‘*saved*’ into the eternal state; however they are still not born again, nor have been joined to the Lord as one Spirit, nor do they have a glorified body.

These, along with the Angels, will be those which all of the redeemed of all ages will reign over: as the Wife of the Lamb, the New Jerusalem the city of God.

Again I say, if our only model is *saved and lost*, we will never be able to reconcile these matters, and will simply conclude there is no clear reconciliation.

The sad result, which is seen everywhere, is that the shirt has been buttoned incorrectly for a long time now, and we simply accept it as the way to button the shirt. This distortion has brought great confusion, damage, and weakness to the body of Christ.

Some Parts Left Over!

There have been times when I have purchased something, and on the package it said, “some assembly required.” It was strange that after I had seemingly finished with the assembly, there were parts still remaining.

This describes for me the theological approach of the vast majority of Christianity. There should not be so many pieces remaining if we have put the truth together, close to the actual model.

First of all then, we need to come to a place where we can see in God’s eternal Purpose that there is more than simply saved and lost. If we cannot move beyond this model, it is safe to say we will never solve the puzzle. We must therefore carefully consider all of the descriptions in the bible which are connected with, and have relevance to these subjects.

Some Examples!

1. He that overcomes! What does it mean to overcome?
2. Reward and Loss of reward at the Bema.
3. The everlasting gospel compared to the gospel of grace.
4. What does the Lord include in “the restoration of all things”?
5. Why do the nations need the healing of the leaves of the tree in eternity?
6. Who specifically was promised to escape the trial which was to come?
7. Why does the text say “those who are alive *and remain*?”
8. We need to properly deal with each group listed in this verse:

1 Corinthians 10:32 Give no offense, either to the **Jews** or to the **Greeks** or to the **church** of God

SALVATION FOR ISRAEL

No distinction between Jew and Greek in the means of Salvation!



Rom 10:8 But what does it say? “The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart” (that is, the word of faith which we preach)

10:9 that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved.

10:10 For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

10:11 For the Scripture says, “Whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame.”

10:12 For **there is no distinction** between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich to all who call upon Him.

10:13 For whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved.

Ephesians 2:11 Therefore remember that you, once Gentiles in the flesh----who are called Uncircumcision by what is called the Circumcision made in the flesh by hands----

2:12 that at that time you were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world.

2:13 But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far off have been brought near by the blood of Christ.

2:14 For He Himself is our peace, **who has made both one**, and has broken down the middle wall of separation,

2:15 having abolished in His flesh the enmity, that is, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, so as to create in Himself **one new man from the two**, thus making peace,

2:16 and that He might reconcile them both to God **in one body** through the cross, thereby putting to death the enmity.

Galatians 3:28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; **for you are all one in Christ Jesus.**

1 Cor 10:1 Moreover, brethren, I do not want you to be unaware that all our fathers were under the cloud, all passed through the sea,

10:2 all were baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea,

10:3 all ate the same spiritual food,

10:4 and all drank the same spiritual drink. For they drank of

that spiritual Rock that followed them, and that Rock was Christ.

10:5 But with most of them God was not well pleased, for their bodies were scattered in the wilderness.

10:6 Now these things became our examples, to the intent that we should not lust after evil things as they also lusted.

10:7 And do not become idolaters as were some of them. As it is written, “The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.”

10:8 Nor let us commit sexual immorality, as some of them did, and in one day twenty-three thousand fell;

10:9 nor let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed by serpents;

10:10 nor complain, as some of them also complained, and were destroyed by the destroyer.

10:11 Now all these things happened to them as examples, and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages have come.

Matthew 24:30 Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man **coming on the clouds** of heaven with power and great glory.

Matt 26:61 This fellow said, ‘I am able to destroy the temple of God and to build it in three days.’

26:62 And the high priest arose and said to Him, “Do You answer nothing? What is it these men testify against You?”

26:63 But Jesus kept silent. And the high priest answered and said to Him, “I put You under oath by the living God: Tell us if You are the Christ, the Son of God!”

26:64 Jesus said to him, “It is as you said. Nevertheless, I say to you, hereafter you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right

hand of the Power, and coming **on the clouds of heaven.**”

God’s Particular Dealing with Israel as a Nation in the Regeneration of all Things!

We cannot deal in a complete way in this space; but to simply give a brief window to see God’s heart for Israel as a Nation, we select a few examples.

Romans 11:26 And so all Israel will be saved, as it is written: “The Deliverer will come out of Zion, And He will turn away ungodliness from Jacob;

Zechariah 12:10 And I will pour on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem the Spirit of grace and supplication; then they will look on **Me whom they pierced.** Yes, they will mourn for Him as one mourns for his only son, and grieve for Him as one grieves for a firstborn.

John 19:37 And again another Scripture says, “They shall look on Him **whom they pierced.**”

In the regeneration or the restoration of all things, God will fulfill all of His promises which He made to The Nation of Israel which He called His people. He will do this as the God who cannot lie, but keeps all His promises.

Rom 11:1 I say then, has God cast away His people? Certainly not! For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

11:2 God has not cast away His people whom He foreknew. Or do you not know what the Scripture says of Elijah, how he pleads with God against Israel, saying,

11:3 “LORD, they have killed Your prophets and torn down Your altars, and I alone am left, and they seek my life”?

11:4 But what does the divine response say to him? “I have reserved for Myself seven thousand men who have not bowed

the knee to Baal.”

11:5 Even so then, at this present time there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

11:6 And if by grace, then it is no longer of works; otherwise grace is no longer grace. But if it is of works, it is no longer grace; otherwise work is no longer work.

11:7 What then? Israel has not obtained what it seeks; but the elect have obtained it, and the rest were blinded.

11:8 Just as it is written: “God has given them a spirit of stupor, Eyes that they should not see And ears that they should not hear, To this very day.”

11:9 And David says: “Let their table become a snare and a trap, A stumbling block and a recompense to them.

11:10 Let their eyes be darkened, so that they do not see, and bow down their back always.”

11:11 I say then, have they stumbled that they should fall? Certainly not! But through their fall, to provoke them to jealousy, salvation has come to the Gentiles.

11:12 Now if their fall is riches for the world, and their failure riches for the Gentiles, how much more their fullness!

Matthew 19:28 So Jesus said to them, “Assuredly I say to you, that in the regeneration, when the Son of Man sits on the throne of His glory, you who have followed Me will also sit on twelve thrones, **judging the twelve tribes of Israel**”.

Isaiah 11:11 It shall come to pass in that day That the Lord shall set His hand again the second time To recover the remnant of His people who are left, From Assyria and Egypt, From Pathros and Cush, From Elam and Shinar, From Hamath and the islands of the sea.

11:12 He will set up a banner for the nations, And will assemble

the outcasts of Israel, And gather together the dispersed of Judah From the four corners of the earth.

11:13 Also the envy of Ephraim shall depart, And the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off; Ephraim shall not envy Judah, And Judah shall not harass Ephraim.

11:14 But they shall fly down upon the shoulder of the Philistines toward the west; Together they shall plunder the people of the East; They shall lay their hand on Edom and Moab; And the people of Ammon shall obey them.

11:15 The LORD will utterly destroy the tongue of the Sea of Egypt; With His mighty wind He will shake His fist over the River, And strike it in the seven streams, And make men cross over dry-shod.

11:16 There will be a highway for the remnant of His people Who will be left from Assyria, As it was for Israel In the day that he came up from the land of Egypt.

Isaiah 45:17 But Israel shall be saved by the LORD With an everlasting salvation; You shall not be ashamed or disgraced Forever and ever.

Isaiah 54:6 For the LORD has called you Like a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, Like a youthful wife when you were refused, Says your God.

54:7 For a mere moment I have forsaken you, But with great mercies I will gather you.

54:8 With a little wrath I hid My face from you for a moment; But with everlasting kindness I will have mercy on you, Says the LORD, your Redeemer.

54:9 For this is like the waters of Noah to Me; For as I have sworn That the waters of Noah would no longer cover the earth, So have I sworn That I would not be angry with you, nor rebuke you.

54:10 For the mountains shall depart And the hills be removed, But My kindness shall not depart from you, Nor shall My covenant of peace be removed, Says the LORD, who has mercy on you.

Jeremiah 3:17 At that time Jerusalem shall be called The **Throne of the LORD**, and all the nations shall be gathered to it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem. No more shall they follow the dictates of their evil hearts.

3:18 In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I have given as an inheritance to your fathers.

3:19 But I said: ‘How can I put you among the children And give you a pleasant land, A beautiful heritage of the hosts of nations?’ “And I said: ‘You shall call Me, “My Father,” And not turn away from Me.’

Jeremiah 31:31 Behold, the days are coming, says the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah--

31:32 not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, though I was a husband to them, says the LORD.

31:33 But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the LORD: I will put My law in their minds, and write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.

31:34 No more shall every man teach his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, ‘Know the LORD,’ for they all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, says the LORD. For I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more.”

31:35 Thus says the LORD, Who gives the sun for a light by day, The ordinances of the moon and the stars for a light by night, Who disturbs the sea, And its waves roar (The LORD of hosts is His name):

31:36 If those ordinances depart From before Me, says the LORD, Then the seed of Israel shall also cease From being a nation before Me forever.”

31:37 Thus says the LORD: “If heaven above can be measured, And the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel For all that they have done, says the LORD.

Jeremiah 32:37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countries where I have driven them in My anger, in My fury, and in great wrath; I will bring them back to this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

32:38 They shall be My people, and I will be their God;

32:39 then I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear Me forever, for the good of them and their children after them.

God Loves Israel, and is Committed to Her Forever!

Ezekiel 34:31 You are My flock, the flock of My pasture; you are men, and I am your God,” says the Lord GOD.

Ezekiel 37:21 Then say to them, “Thus says the Lord GOD: “Surely I will take the children of Israel from among the nations, wherever they have gone, and will gather them from every side and bring them into their own land;

37:22 and I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king over them all; they shall no longer be two nations, nor shall they ever be divided into two kingdoms again.

37:23 They shall not defile themselves anymore with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions; but I will deliver them from all their dwelling places in which they have sinned, and will cleanse them. Then they shall be My people, and I will be their God.

37:24 David My servant shall be king over them, and they shall all have one shepherd; they shall also walk in My judgments and observe My statutes, and do them.

37:25 Then they shall dwell in the land that I have given to Jacob My servant, where your fathers dwelt; and they shall dwell there, they, their children, and their children's children, forever; and My servant David shall be their prince forever.

37:26 Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them, and it shall be an everlasting covenant with them; I will establish them and multiply them, and I will set My sanctuary in their midst forevermore.

37:27 My tabernacle also shall be with them; indeed I will be their God, and they shall be My people.

37:28 The nations also will know that I, the LORD, sanctify Israel, when My sanctuary is in their midst forevermore.

Ezekiel 39:25 Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: `Now I will bring back the captives of Jacob, and have mercy on the whole house of Israel; and I will be jealous for My holy name--

39:26 `after they have borne their shame, and all their unfaithfulness in which they were unfaithful to Me, when they dwelt safely in their own land and no one made them afraid.

39:27 `When I have brought them back from the peoples and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and I am hallowed in them in the sight of many nations,

39:28 `then they shall know that I am the LORD their God, who sent them into captivity among the nations, but also brought

them back to their land, and left none of them captive any longer.

39:29 ‘And I will not hide My face from them anymore; for I shall have poured out My Spirit on the house of Israel,’ says the Lord GOD.’

Isaiah 60:21 Also your people shall all be righteous; They shall inherit the land forever, The branch of My planting, The work of My hands, That I may be glorified.

Joel 3:20 But Judah shall abide forever, And Jerusalem from generation to generation.

Amos 9:15 I will plant them in their land, And no longer shall they be pulled up From the land I have given them,” Says the LORD your God.

What an Exciting Conclusion to the Age!

In the book of Zechariah there is the phrase “*on that day*” which is repeated sixteen times. For those who struggle with thinking God does not act in history, this book should help that struggle.

Sixteen times this phrase is repeated in connection with God’s unbelievable actions. One of the most exciting is how he saves the remnant of the house of Israel. Read with me!

Zec 12:9 It shall be **in that day** that I will seek to destroy all **the nations** that come against Jerusalem.

12:10 And **I will pour** on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem the Spirit of grace and supplication; **then they will look on Me whom they pierced.** Yes, they will **mourn for Him** as one mourns for his only son, and grieve for Him as one grieves for a firstborn.

12:11 In that day there shall be a great mourning in Jerusalem, like the mourning at Hadad Rimmon in the plain of Megiddo.

Here the mourning is compared to the mourning which took place when King Josiah was murdered.

Zec 12:12 And the land shall mourn, every family **by itself**: the family of the house of David **by itself**, and their wives **by themselves**; the family of the house of Nathan **by itself**, and their wives **by themselves**;

12:13 the family of the house of Levi **by itself**, and their wives by themselves; the family of Shimei by itself, and their wives by themselves;

12:14 all the families that remain, every family by itself, and their wives by themselves.

Zechariah 13:1 In that day **a fountain** shall be opened for the house of David and for the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness.

Do you see the process? First the Lord pours out the Spirit of grace and supplication upon them, then they will look upon Him and see Him, whom they have pierced; and as they recognize Him, they deeply mourn, by family and individually.

This by the way, bears no possible likeness to the response of the sheep, as they do not have a clue that they did anything for the Lord. I hope we are not the dried up old wine skin which cannot see this!

HAVE YOU SEEN THE OVERCOMERS?

General Overcoming



The following two passages speak of the general overcoming of the believer, due to their genuine faith in Christ, and all which that includes.

This overcoming is our secured salvation from God's wrath to come, and is based only on our faith in Christ's finished work on the cross, and nothing else but faith alone. This salvation is eternal, and can never be taken away or lost. This is to overcome

by our faith, in a general way.

This saving faith however does not simply imply: “I am saved, but have no further accountability to the Lord for my work after salvation. We need to live a life in Christ, which can still anticipate hearing: ‘Well done!’, as well as receive reward for faithful service. This is another level of overcoming.

Titus 2:6 Likewise exhort the young men to be sober-minded,

2:7 in all things showing yourself to be a pattern of good works; in doctrine showing integrity, reverence, incorruptibility,

2:8 sound speech that cannot be condemned, that one who is an opponent may be ashamed, having nothing evil to say of you.

2:9 Exhort bondservants to be obedient to their own masters, to be well pleasing in all things, not answering back,

2:10 not pilfering, but showing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Savior in all things.

Please Notice What Grace Actually Does In the Life of a Believer!

Titus 2:11 For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men,

2:12 teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the present age,

2:13 looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ,

2:14 who gave Himself for us, that He might **redeem us from** every lawless deed and purify for Himself His own special people, zealous for good works.

If we live in this fashion, we will overcome and receive the Lord’s commendation and kingdom reward. However if we fail to live

this kind of life in Christ, Paul says we will be saved, yet as by fire at the bema. Our kingdom period destination may then be the outer darkness.

Revelation 21:7 He who overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son.

1 John 5:4 For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world our faith.

Specific Overcoming

Each of Christ's letters to the seven churches includes something for the believer to change or to keep, with the call being always singular: **he** that overcomes, **to him** that overcomes!

This overcoming is not the general overcoming by our faith, but is much more specific.

The reward of the kingdom is for those who live lives which are approved at the bema, with the result being that they will be in the millennial kingdom, reigning with Christ. We have already covered details regarding this in previous sections.

The millennial rule in the earthly kingdom will be the reward, with authority over numbers of cities etc. If we simply see everything in scripture as saved and lost, the scripture will not come together as a unity.

Overcomers are really and truthfully that which the *normal Christian* should be! However it is easy to see that there are many who we know, who have genuinely been born again, yet are entangled in the cares of this life, are worldly, and living in the flesh much of the time, not obeying His commands which demonstrate their degree of love for Him.

I am aware of the thinking regarding so-called Lordship salvation and all of that. **Quite frankly**, this is simply much too shallow of an outlook to properly interpret all of scripture in order to

have ‘*no pieces remaining*’

There is the call for individuals in the seven churches, the call being: to overcome specific issues with accompanying promises!

The kingdom reward will be based on Christ’s evaluation at the bema, and we will be given our place in the kingdom on that basis.

It would be unrighteous for God to reward someone for good service when it simply was not there.

The reward portion is not eternal gain or loss, but is limited to the millennial period, as the Lord’s reward to the faithful and productive work, which He has approved. Even in our less than perfect state we are unable to reward our children or workers for disobedience, rebellion, or laziness.

There are specific things the Lord calls the churches to overcome and promises to **“he”** that overcomes; following that, He then states what the promise includes.

Observe this, as you read these verses.

Revelation 2:7 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. **To him who overcomes** I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

Revelation 2:11 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. **He who overcomes** shall not be hurt by the second death.

Revelation 2:17 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. **To him who overcomes** I will give some of the hidden manna to eat. And I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written which no one knows except him who receives it.

Revelation 2:26 And **he who overcomes**, and keeps My works until the end, to him I will give power over the nations----

Revelation 3:5 **He who overcomes** shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels.

Revelation 3:12 **He who overcomes**, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go out no more. And I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God. And I will write on him My new name.

Revelation 3:21 To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.

There is the clear principle of the remnant concerning God's people throughout the scripture.

The reward to the 'overcomer' related to the reign with Christ in the millennial kingdom, is just that. This reward is given for approved living, faith, and service.

The eternal kingdom will be the portion of all the redeemed of all ages; however the Kingdom 'reward' for the millennium period will be reserved for those whom He chooses, based on the result of the Bema.

Matt 22:12 So he said to him, 'Friend, how did you come in here without a wedding garment?' And he was speechless.

22:13 Then the king said to the servants, 'Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

22:14 'For many are called, but few are chosen.'

This Final City

This city will be composed of all of the redeemed throughout the ages, and will be participated in by the same. These all will reign with Christ forever and forever.

Rev 22:1 And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding from the throne of God and of the Lamb.

22:2 In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life, which bore twelve fruits, each tree yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

22:3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and His servants shall serve Him.

22:4 They shall see His face, and His name shall be on their foreheads.

22:5 There shall be no night there: They need no lamp nor light of the sun, for the Lord God gives them light. And they shall reign **forever and ever.**

After the Millennium and the Great White Throne Judgment!

This city comes down out of heaven as the consummation of all of God's work to produce His house and Tabernacle with men.

This city is all of the redeemed, who will reign with Him forever and ever.

The Tabernacle is this corporate dwelling place **“the Father’s House”** and the **“among men”** are the sheep as the nations who are saved in the manner which we discussed earlier.

All of Gods’ redeemed will reign with Him over the nations forever and ever.

Finishing up with the Father's House

'House' has diverse Meanings!

To conclude that the word house has a single and simple meaning is to miss much. See here the usage of the word house.

1 Samuel 20:16 So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, "Let the LORD require it at the hand of David's enemies."

2 Samuel 3:1 Now there was a long war between the house of Saul and the house of David. But David grew stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul grew weaker and weaker.

Genesis 46:27 And the sons of Joseph who were born to him in Egypt were two persons. All the persons of the house of Jacob who went to Egypt were seventy.

Genesis 50:8 as well as all the house of Joseph, his brothers, and his father's house. Only their little ones, their flocks, and their herds they left in the land of Goshen.

Exodus 2:1 And a man of the house of Levi went and took as wife a daughter of Levi.

Exodus 12:3 Speak to all the congregation of Israel, saying: "On the tenth day of this month every man shall take for himself a lamb, according to the house of his father, a lamb for a household.

Exodus 16:31 And the house of Israel called its name Manna. And it was like white coriander seed, and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.

Leviticus 10:6 And Moses said to Aaron, and to Eleazar and Ithamar, his sons, "Do not uncover your heads nor tear your clothes, lest you die, and wrath come upon all the people. But let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD has kindled.

Numbers 3:24 And the leader of the fathers' house of the Gershonites was Eliasaph the son of Lael.

Numbers 3:30 And the leader of the fathers' house of the families of the Kohathites was Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

Numbers 3:35 The leader of the fathers' house of the families of Merari was Zuriel the son of Abihail. These were to camp on the north side of the tabernacle.

2 Corinthians 5:1 For we know that if our **earthly house**, this tent, is destroyed, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

1 Timothy 3:4 one who **rules his own house** well, having his children in submission with all reverence

Hebrews 3:6 but Christ as a Son over His own house, **whose house we are** if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm to the end.

The previous scriptures in no way could be conceived of as referring to a physical building, as in a house!

God's Goal in Eternity Past

In the book of Ephesians, Paul speaks of the dispensation of the fullness of time, and the dispensation of the grace of God.

To what does this actually refer? Many would turn their mind to the thought of a dispensationalist, or a method of laying out doctrine.

Ephesians 1:10 that in the **dispensation** of the fullness of the times He might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven and which are on earth – in Him.

Ephesians 3:2 if indeed you have heard of the **dispensation** of the grace of God which was given to me for you

Dispensation –oikonomia from which we get our word “**economy**”³⁶²² oikonomia oikonomia oy-kon-om-ee'-ah from

3623; TDNT-5:151,674; n f AV-dispensation 4, stewardship 3; 7 1) the management of a household or of household affairs 1a) specifically, the management, oversight, administration, of other's property 1b) the office of a manager or overseer, stewardship 1c) administration, dispensation

Simply stated this refers to the household administration, the running of a household.

Not a physical building. Further, if we function with intellectual integrity, we must conclude that the volume of scripture which has been cited clearly does not refer to a physical house, as in a 'building'. Not a structure, as in mansion, or the Father's house, as a physical material structure.

Consequences of Shallow Sight

- A. It forces people to be seen as going to heaven.
- B. It forces much reading into scripture, which is simply not there.
- C. It creates a base for a natural interpretation of the New Jerusalem.
- D. It completely distorts the final destination of God's redeemed.
- E. It creates an overall misrepresentation of scripture, God, and God's eternal Purpose.
- F. It leaves many items simply unexplainable.
- G. It takes away from the prophecies of the book.

Rev 22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, "Come!" And let him who hears say, "Come!" And let him who thirsts come. Whoever desires, let him take the water of life freely.

22:18 For I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: If anyone adds to these things, God will add to him the plagues that are written in this book;

22:19 and if anyone takes away from the words of the book

of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the Book of Life, from the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

What does it mean, to add or take away? What do the consequences imply?

Consider this! Please reconsider that which clear scripture actually reveals.

Free Gift?

If eternal life is a free gift, then we need to explain the reason why there is so much suffering connected with the Christian life.

There is the call to fall into the ground and die, becoming a broken vessel, dying to self daily, and suffering all manner of discomfort and persecution.

If we simply receive a free gift of salvation which we do no work to earn and do not deserve; and then we die and go to heaven, and get a mansion, and live forever there: Why all the grief? *Do you see the disconnect?*

If it is free, there should be no strings attached. If it is simply saved, to get a mansion in heaven, why the suffering?

We must see the reason we suffer in many different ways is because of God's **actual** goal for us!

When we see what He is actually up to, and the special reward of serving with Him which will be granted in His earthly Kingdom, we will begin to see the '**why**' of all this process of suffering, breaking, and conforming.

Without this understanding, several conclusions are bounced around, giving the enemy much ground: for fear, guilt, condemnation, and great confusion, of which 'God' is not the author.

Heaven as the Destination of the Saved: Challenged Historically!

This information was easily located on Wikipedia and contains interesting exchanges concerning this topic back as far as nearly two millennia.

I have simply used this source to demonstrate the ease with which this heaven history, can be inspected.

The goal of this material is to demonstrate that the church does not have a history of the heaven concept, but rather the kingdom on the restored earth, and the new earth.

Each section gives credit to the proper people and is divided up by the Wikipedia format.

Specific quotations by various ones are identified by their name and the source which is being quoted.

I am not endorsing everything in these articles, but am supplying them to help us see this is not a recent issue, and is therefore worthy to take seriously, that we may teach the truth.

EXCERPTS

The Origin of the Concept of Heaven

The origin of the popular concept of Heaven is easily identifiable. It evolved from the original scientific, astronomical mythology. Ancient Mythology was the rendering of scientific astronomy in a mythological format.

Mythology symbolizes the movements of the heavenly bodies within the cosmos. Astronomy deals with charting the cycles of all the entities within the cosmos.

The Prophecy that prevails in Mythology and religion is a result of this charting. **Of course a Prophecy**, when delivered in a personified religious format, seems to be the miraculous foretelling of human events.

But, in its Original form; the Prophecy did not pertain to future human activity. The Prophecy pertained to the future movements of celestial entities.

I often refer to Astrology/Mythology as Scientific, because it is absolutely that. Astrology/Mythology is based on the Science of Astronomy. **To clarify my point**, let us now define Science.

Science Begins with Observation. The scientists seek to detect patterns, laws, and cycles in that which is being observed. In this case, the Starry Heavens. **Secondly**, the Scientists Records the patterns, laws, and cycles that they have successfully detected,

from their initial observations.

Thirdly, the scientists renew their observations, and compare the results of their continued studies with the records of their past observations. When the scientists are successful, in their attempts to identify consistently repetitive cycles, they then, on this basis, record their conclusions as to scientific facts.

This registry of scientific conclusions then serves as a model by which scientists can accurately predict the recurrence of certain events based on their records of established cycles.

The ancient Astronomers consequently wrote predictions as to future motions within the cosmos based on their recorded observations. **Since the Astronomers/Astrologers used a mythological format** to record their findings, their predictions of future cycles **were transformed** into the Prophecies of the Deities, their future conquests, intrigues, wars, and defeats.

So when Religion evolved from mythology, the chain continued. The Predictions of the scientific Astronomers (Astrologers/Mathematicians), that became the Oracles of Fabled Deities, **when recorded under mythological headings**, continued as the Prophecies of Messengers from God, **in their Religious Format**.

The credos, cultural and moral values within religion were evolved from scientific mythology also. The original mythology was astronomy rendered as Myth. Evil or Good, Moral or Immoral are not scientific concepts.

But Society cannot sustain itself as a cohesive and organized unit, without a common Belief basis. The Sages recognized this. They formulated their religious tenets to correspond and parallel mythological science (Astronomy).

In other words, they established the House of Religion on top of a Foundation of Esoteric Truth. This Esoteric Truth, when

taken literally, is pure idiocy. But, they had little respect for the intellect of the common people. Through this system of esoteric symbolism, they preserved their Gnosis, and in tandem provided general society with a belief system, that worked.

The original astronomical (mythological) data base dealt with the eternally conflicting forces of Darkness/netherworld (southern hemisphere) and the forces of Light/ Paradise (northern hemisphere).

Physical Nature is not capable of distinguishing morality or immorality, right or wrong, good or bad. Nature is driven by the Laws of Instinct, Gravity, Energy and Matter, and it's interactions. No morality is involved here.

The universe is, without doubt, managed by natural law, which does not waver for any non-lawful reason.

The Human Being, in that He is part Matter (physical instinctive nature) and part spirit (Metaphysical nature), **is also**, like the opposing forces of universal nature, constantly **at war** (conflict) **within Himself**.

Religion tends to balance this eternal and internal moral conflict, within the Human species.

The Evolution from astronomy to Religion was done by adapting religious correlations **to** the opposing spheres (the region below the equinoxes verses the region above the equinoxes) of natural contention.

The forces of the northern hemisphere, in their religious parallels, represented the positive spiritual natures. The Forces of the Southern Hemisphere represented the negative instinctive natures.

The Never Ending War of the Sun (Light) to overcome or destroy darkness, in it's Religious Parallels, became the Never

Ending Struggle of Man's Spiritual Nature to Dominate his Carnal (beastly) Nature. **Under its Religious applications**, Mythology made the following morally linked transformations - The Darkness of the underworld, in its religious context became The Region of Death, Evil, and Matter (Materialism). The Light of the upper world became the Region of Life (everlasting), Goodness, and the Divine Spirits.

The Lord of the Underworld became an opposing Devil, a Seducer, an accuser. He was Evil, just for the sake of being evil. The Devil wanted God's creation (humanity) to serve Him (the devil). The devil (from the mythological underworld, now rendered Hades (hell) in its religious context) became the Tempting spirit that encouraged mankind to give in to their Carnal Nature. The Devil became the opponent to morality. The devil was an advocate of licentiousness, materialism, and hedonism, the consequences of which are Death.

The Vernal Equinox (in its religious application) now became an entrance way, a Gate to Paradise (Heaven). The subjects' passage from the lower world (world of matter) to the upper world (spiritual world) was not guaranteed. The Subject now had to qualify, he had to be judged. Did he give in to the Evils of the underworld, or did he remain faithful to the Lord of Light (Good)? His Fate weighed in the Balance. Satan was the Accuser of the Subject, because he wanted to keep his victim in Hell, or send his Victim to the lowest regions of hell (Capricorn) into his Pit.

By Malik Jabbar

Visit Malik's website www.newagedatabase.com for other fascinating topics & books!

Where Did the Idea Originate that Believers Would Live Forever in Heaven?

1. It should go without saying that an exhaustive treatment of

the origin of heaven as the final resting place of the souls of the righteous would fill volumes. This short chapter will only touch on some highlights of the origin of the orthodox belief.

2. This very important point is given much more attention in Graeser, Lynn, and Schoenheit, *op. cit.*, *Is There Death After Life?*, pp. 3–15. Other works that discuss the subject include: Anthony Buzzard, *What Happens When We Die?* (Atlanta Bible College, Morrow, GA, 1986); Oscar Cullmann, *Immortality of the Soul or Resurrection of the Dead?* (The Epworth Press, London, 1958); LeRoy E. Froom, *The Conditionalist Faith of Our Fathers* (Review and Herald Publishing Assn., Washington DC, 1966); Sidney Hatch,

Daring to Differ: Adventures in Conditional Immortality (Brief Bible Studies, Sherwood, OR, 1991); Percy E. White, *The Doctrine of the Immortality of the Soul* (Christadelphian Scripture Study Service, Torrens Park, South Africa); Victor Paul Wierwille, *Are the Dead Alive Now?* (American Christian Press, New Knoxville, OH, 1973).

3. It is interesting to note that while the Old Testament has the concept of a kind of human soul, the soul is never pre-existent or immortal but, instead, the result of the creative activity of God (Gen. 2:7). Only under Persian and Greek influence was the Platonic notion of the divine pre-existence of the soul, its imprisonment in the human body, and its immortality taken up in Judaism. This occurred at a late stage and on the periphery of Judaism. Karl-Josef Kuschel, *Born Before All Time? The Dispute over Christ's Origin* (Crossroads, New York, 1992), p. 184.

4. J. Edward Wright, *The Early History of Heaven* (Oxford University Press, New York, 2000), p. 85. “Tradent” is a very rare word, not found in most dictionaries. A tradent is a person who delivers property of any kind, physical or intellectual, from one person to another.

The heavenly region above the equinoxes was viewed as a land of delights, a verdant Garden (of Eden). **In some cases** the region was viewed as filled with Heavenly Angels nourished with Sweet Milk and Honey

Ex 3:8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, **unto a land flowing with milk and honey**; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

Ezek 20:15 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, **flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands**;

The Sages described heaven as having Honey, because of An Asterism located within the Sector of Cancer, which is the Highest Point of the Sun's northerly journey. This Asterism is known as the **Beehive** (A storehouse of Honey).

They described the heavens as flowing with Milk, because of the celestial river that flows from the celestial Polar Regions outward in two branches. They called this Nourishing river.

The Church Reinforces the Doctrine about Heaven

Although the early Christian belief in the soul going immediately to heaven or hell was the result of the influence of other religions and mistranslations, in time the idea was reinforced within the Church.

Asceticism made its way into the Christian Church and promulgated the idea that earthly pleasures had no value and were even harmful. The Church Fathers Clement of Alexandria (c. 150–215) and Origen (c. 185–254) seem to be the first who

studied the theoretical roots of asceticism, a concept borrowed from the Greek Stoics as a way to purify the soul from its passions.

Christian ascetics renounced earthly things and endeavors and attempted to cleanse their souls by strict discipline and denial of worldly pleasures. By the third century, Christian asceticism was catching on, and out of that movement grew both the age of the Desert Fathers and Monasticism, including all the strict disciplines that the monks endured.

Christian ascetics renounced worldly wealth and took vows of poverty, renounced the taste of fine foods and had plain diets with much **fasting**, renounced the companionship of women and took vows of chastity, renounced the comfort of fine clothing and wore rough robes, renounced regular sleep and performed long vigils, and so forth.

During this time it was common for Christians to believe that anything associated with the earth, especially if it was pleasurable, was evil and even demonic. At this time in history, the idea that the everlasting home of the believer was “heaven,” a spiritual place devoid of earthly influences, became firmly entrenched.

To an ascetic, the idea that eternity would be spent on a recreated earth complete with fine food, wine, and music would have been preposterous.

Orthodox Christianity has never recaptured the great truth in Scripture that God’s people will live on a recreated earth and not in heaven. Erroneously explaining many verses in light of an everlasting home in heaven bolstered the increasingly entrenched tradition.

Also, many verses that clearly speak about the earth were “spiritualized” to fit the idea either of an everlasting home in heaven or applied to the earth now. In fairness to the average Christian, it is no real surprise that the erroneous belief that the

saved will live forever in heaven continues unabated.

Few Christians have ever been taught the clear verses about the saved inheriting a recreated earth, but rather they have been inundated with other verses mishandled and taught as if they were the final word on the subject.

Gnosticism

1. Gnostic ideas have had an influence on Christianity good for all of us to know something about the first-century Gnostic controversy, because this controversy continues to this very day, though in a different form. Gnosticism, and its cousin Neoplatonism (or Platonism), changed the face of Christianity by introducing ideas that have more affinity with pagan religions and philosophies than with the Judeo-Christian heritage represented by the Bible. This influence moved the Church away from its Hebrew heritage, notably regarding: . One, and only one, God. Gnostics and Neoplatonists influenced some Christians to embrace a God beyond being who could have multiple personalities.

2. The appreciation of Creation as reflecting the work of a good God, and the natural world as integrated with the supernatural world. Gnostics believed that the material world was the work of a lesser, evil deity, and therefore all that is material is unholy and ungodly.

3. The balance of knowledge and experience, with the idea that God is relational and reveals Himself in covenant with His people. Gnostics viewed “God” as beyond being, so to call God “the supreme being” would be to limit His greatness. This God was a far cry from the personal God of the Bible.

The Gnostic and Neoplatonic influence factored into the development of Trinitarian doctrine, as we document in our book **One God & One Lord** (Chapter 16). This influence is evident in such pro-Trinitarian arguments as: “**God is mysterious**,” or

“If you believe in **the Trinity** you will lose your mind, but if you don’t believe in it you will lose your soul.” Secret knowledge, though not necessarily rational and biblically accurate knowledge, was the key to one advancing toward the Gnostic godhead.

Trinitarian theologians continue to be the only ones who can explain or defend the Trinity, while most pastors and churchgoers just leave the complicated doctrine to the theologians. [For a website dedicated to the truth of One God & One Lord, visit **www.BiblicalUnitarian.com**]

Traditionally Jewish affirmation of the natural realm is exemplified in its concept of “kosher” foods. God made the food, but the world has become corrupted by sin. Therefore, food must be examined and blessed by a rabbi to be okay to eat.

The same is true for **sex**. Rather than taking the perspective that many Gnostic and Platonic Christians have through the centuries, that sex is unclean in itself, Jews sanctified sex within marriage and considered it “pure” or “undefiled” (Heb. 13:4).

Gnostic tendencies toward a non-human Jesus in the early Church led monks and scribes who copied the manuscripts to add to the text to make it clearer that Jesus was a real human being.

Some had been influenced to believe that Jesus did not sweat, defecate, or perform other normal human functions that were considered beneath him as the god-man. To counteract this, these scribes would add to the text things that would emphasize his humanity.

Such is the case with the record in Luke 22:44 that depicts Jesus as having sweat like blood falling from his forehead. In his book, *The Orthodox Corruption of Scripture*, Bart Ehrman well documents this as a forgery.

Gnostic teachings were being widely disseminated by the end of the first century, and John the **apostle** addressed this teaching in

his Gospel. One interesting way that God inspired him to do this was by recording the miracle of the changing of water into wine in Cana of Galilee.

This would have been a slap in the face to Gnostics, who had no way to explain why he would do a miracle like that. **Christians** who legalistically deny themselves and others wine or other forms of **alcohol** also have a tough time with that record. Jewish teaching in the Tanakh (the Old Testament) shares both the upside and the downside of drinking.

Wine "...that gladdens the heart of man..." (Ps. 104:15; Zech. 10:7), but is also "...a mocker and beer a brawler; whoever is led astray by them is not wise" (Prov. 20:1). This affirms that God has provided fermented beverages, but expects humankind to be wise and not abuse them.

There are also forms of the denial of the physical body that are characteristic of Gnostic Christianity. For instance, even today some Christians feel that dancing is of the **Devil**, and who forbid even liturgical dance.

But the Jewish perspective, and no doubt a part of first-century Church's practice, was to rejoice before the Lord's presence in dance. It is possible to dance using movements that are not sensual or provocative, and there is no biblical reason to believe that to so employ the body more fully in **worship** would be a sin.

There is no reason why today's environmental movement should be led by atheistic **evolutionists**. Both Jews and Christians have a vested interest in the preservation of the wilderness areas and protecting our environment as the handiwork of God.

The fact that sin has entered the world does not make the Creation of God unrecognizable as a masterpiece. We can clearly see the majesty of the Creator in the **amazing beauty of the natural world**, and should want to protect it as much

as is reasonable. There are few things as awe-inspiring as to view pristine wilderness knowing that it is the work of God.

Another way that Gnostic or Platonic Christianity denies the material world is the way it teaches that the soul is immortal. The body, then, is considered unnecessary equipment, compromising the reality of, or the need for, resurrection.

True biblical Christianity sees the body and soul as **integral to one another**, and neither being able to exist without the other. As we argue in our book **Is There Death After Life?**, believing in death as a graduation to a higher spiritual realm is not Christian as much as it is Gnostic and Platonic philosophy that undermines an appreciation of this earthly life.

We are called to integrate our “regular life” with our “spiritual life” so that the two are seamless. God is interested in the single sparrow, and He is also interested in every detail of our lives whether seemingly “spiritual” or not. To serve the true God is to be called to live an integrated life, where one’s **faith** and practice are integrated, **producing fruit** that is apparent to all.

So many people have lost the will to live in a fight against sickness or injury believing that their death would usher them immediately into the presence of the Lord? [For further study see our topic on **What Happens if You Die?**] Another way that Gnostic or Platonic Christianity still rears its head is when we see ministers given a pass by their denominations or churches when they fail to integrate their faith and ministries with their personal, private, and family lives.

Their faith and ministry should be authenticated by their family life, not discredited. The ancient Jewish paradigm was expressed in this maxim: “To know the relationship of the rabbi with God, look in the face of his wife.”

1 Timothy 3:4, 5 and 12 say that **to be an overseer** or a

deacon in the Church one must "...manage his children and his household well." Ministers who detach themselves from their most intimate family relationships and think they can still be effective ministers have succumbed to Gnostic thinking that divorces belief from behavior.

Paul battles the Gnostic philosophy in His letter to the Colossians.

The background of the book is that culture had been mixed with Christ. It took on several dominant forms of the day. Asceticism related to Jewish matters. Also philosophy in the form of mysticism related to Gnosticism and the worship of angels

Origin

Where did the **idea of an eternity in heaven** come from? **Certainly not from Judaism**, from which Christianity sprang! There is no such concept in the Old Testament. As we saw in the article, The Kingdom in the Gospels, it definitely did not come from Jesus' teaching, and therefore could not have been part of the Gospel Jesus commanded to be taken into all the world.

The hope of believers according to Jesus was the **Kingdom of God to come here on earth at His coming**.

Justin Martyr was an orthodox Christian writer who lived in the early second century. He strongly opposed the 'heretics' who promoted the '**heavenly destiny**' concept. **To the early orthodox Christians, the physical resurrection of the body in order to reign in Christ's physical earthly kingdom was the orthodox Faith handed down by the Apostles.**

Moreover, I pointed out to you that **some who are called Christians, but are godless, impious heretics, teach doctrines that are in every way blasphemous, atheistical, and foolish.**

But that you may know that I do not say this before you alone, I shall draw up a statement, so far as I can, of all the arguments which have passed between us; in which I shall record myself as admitting the very same things which I admit to you.

For I choose to follow not men or men's doctrines, but God and the doctrines [delivered] by Him. For if you have fallen in with Traditional Dispensationalists believe the "heavenly destiny" idea was part of the mystery revealed through Paul. But, where did Paul depart from what Jesus taught? He did not! He built on Jesus' teaching. Dispensationalists have no clear statement of Paul's to indicate a heavenly destiny for the Church.

The idea of a heavenly destiny was common in the first century among pagans schooled in Greek philosophy.

It entered Christianity gradually, after the deaths of the Apostles, through the incorporation of elements of Gnosticism. The Gnostics taught that matter was evil, and the creation was a mistake, made by a lesser god who sought to imprison mankind in physical bodies, and demand their worship.

Christian Gnosticism held that Jesus came from the supreme God to free mankind from this evil physical realm, in which he had been trapped by the lesser god whom the Jews worshipped.

Jesus' mission was to show mankind the way to a higher heavenly reality (not atone for sins). Salvation was attained through levels of "gnosis" (the Greek word for "knowledge").

Through the attainment of supernatural knowledge of various mysteries, converts were supposed to advance through stages (helped along the way by certain spirit guides) until one reached the "pleroma," the Gnostics' version of "heaven." Since the material world was evil, Gnostics denied the resurrection of the body as well.

Being freed from the bonds of earth and the material cosmos, so

they could soar into the heavens, was the hope of the Gnostics.

Justin

some who are called Christians, but who do not admit this [truth], and venture to blaspheme the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob; **who say there is no resurrection of the dead, and that their souls, when they die, are taken to heaven;** ... But I and others, who are right-minded Christians on all points, are assured that there will be a resurrection of the dead, and a thousand years in Jerusalem, which will then be built, adorned, and enlarged, [as] the prophets Ezekiel and Isaiah and others declare.” (Justin, Dialogue with Trypho, LXXX)

Irenaeus was the pastor of the church in Lyons, Gaul, a student of Polycarp, the disciple of John, and a martyr for the Faith. He made it his life’s work to refute the Gnostic sects, with their **‘heavenly destiny’** ideas, and denial of the resurrection of the body.

Irenaeus wrote five volumes called, Against Heresies. In his fifth volume, Irenaeus soundly refuted the Gnostic idea of a **heavenly destiny**, by proving that the hope of the saved is the **Kingdom of God on earth**, and the resurrection of the body to reign with Christ.

Although Gnosticism itself was largely purged from the Church by early Christian apologists, like Justin, Irenaeus, and Hippolytus, certain subtle elements of Gnostic thinking remained in some quarters, particularly Alexandria, Egypt.

The central hermeneutic of Gnosticism, allegorical interpretation, survived and found a haven with the Alexandrian writers, Clement and Origen.

Because of the influence of the Alexandrian school, the Millennial hope was gradually displaced entirely as Greek philosophy continued to invade Christianity in a much more subtle form.

The doctrine of heaven, as the final destiny, began to penetrate mainstream Christianity **in the late second** and third Centuries thanks largely to the wide influence of Origen's writings.

He made liberal use of the allegorical method of interpreting prophecy. Origen saw the physical existence on this planet as only a temporary detour in a mystical spiritual existence.³

The physical creation while not being 'evil' like the overt Gnostics imagined, was considered a temporary classroom for mankind through which he was to become more mature until no longer needing the physical realm as his tutor.

Our earthly existence in the physical realm was sort of an interaction with physical things which are meant as illustrations of spiritual realities.⁴ In short, we are all living in a continuous stream of parables.

The idea is, learn the lesson of the physical parable, and then you are ready to shed the physical and live in the spiritual realm in heaven. Hence Origen saw no need for a resurrection of the body, and opposed the orthodox view of the physical Millennial Kingdom.

Origen's views gained some popularity among the early Church, but certainly not wholesale endorsement. Many of the bishops considered him a heretic. Below is a quote from Origen, outlining his 'heavenly' scheme.

"...when, notwithstanding all things have been made subject to Christ, and through Christ to God (with whom they formed also one spirit, in respect of spirits being rational natures), then the bodily substance itself also being united to most pure and excellent spirits, and being changed into an ethereal condition in proportion to the quality or merits of those who assume it (according to the apostle's words,

"We also shall be changed"), will shine forth in splendor; or at least

that when the fashion of those things which are seen passes away, and all corruption has been shaken off and cleansed away, and when the whole of the space occupied by this world, in which the spheres of the planets are said to be, has been left behind and beneath, **then is reached the fixed abode of the pious and the good situated above that sphere**, which is called non-wandering, as in a good land, in a land of the living, which will be inherited by the meek and gentle; to which land belongs that heaven (which, with its more magnificent extent, surrounds and contains that land itself)

which is called truly and chiefly heaven, in which heaven and earth, the end and perfection of all things, may be safely and most confidently placed, — where, viz., these, after their apprehension and their chastisement for the offenses which they have undergone by way of purgation, may, after having fulfilled and discharged every obligation, deserve a habitation in that land; **while those who have been obedient to the word of God, and have henceforth by their obedience shown themselves capable of wisdom, are said to deserve the kingdom of that heaven or heavens;** and thus the prediction is more worthily fulfilled,

“Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth;” and, “Blessed are the poor in spirit, for they shall inherit the kingdom of heaven;” and the declaration in the Psalm, “He shall exalt thee, and thou shalt inherit the land.” For it is called a descent to this earth, **but an exaltation to that which is on high.**

In this way, therefore, does a sort of road seem to be opened up by the departure of the saints from that earth to those heavens; so that they do not so much appear to abide in that land, as to inhabit it

“And so also to those who shall deserve to obtain an inheritance in the kingdom of heaven, that germ of the body’s restoration, which

we have before mentioned, **by God's command restores out of the earthly and animal body a spiritual one, capable of inhabiting the heavens;**

while to each one of those who may be of inferior merit, or of more abject condition, or even the lowest in the scale, and altogether thrust aside, there is yet given, in proportion to the dignity of his life and soul, a glory and dignity of body, — nevertheless in such a way,

that even the body which rises again of those who are to be destined to everlasting fire or to severe punishments, is by the very change of the resurrection so incorruptible, that it cannot be corrupted and dissolved even by severe punishments.” (**Origen, De Principis, Bk. II, ch. 10**)

As you can see, Origen admits a resurrection of the body for the unsaved, so they can suffer the torment of damnation. But, for the ‘saved,’ he envisioned a spiritual existence (similar to the Gnostics), and a heavenly destiny (as did the Gnostics). In the following quote, it becomes increasingly clear where the modern dispensational ‘heavenly destiny’ ideas came from.

“For which reason, now, we may also see of a truth that all the doctrines of the Jews of the present day are mere trifles and fables, since they have not the light that proceeds from the knowledge of the Scriptures; whereas those of the Christians are the truth, having power to raise and elevate the soul and understanding of man, **and to persuade him to seek a citizenship, not like the earthly Jews here below, but in heaven.**” (**Origen, Against Celsus, Bk. II, ch. V**)

Origen's ideas were in direct opposition to the earlier orthodox writers, Justin and Irenaeus. While Justin called ‘heretics’ so-called Christians who forsook the Jewish idea of an earthly physical Kingdom of God, Origen called the idea of an earthly Kingdom ‘fables.’ He thought the hope of a physical Kingdom was absurd,

and also denied the resurrection of the body for the saved, same as the Gnostics.

“And again he says, “We shall be caught up in the clouds to meet Christ in the air, and so shall we ever be with the Lord.” We are therefore to suppose that the saints will remain there until they recognize the twofold mode of government in those things which are performed in the air.

And when I say “twofold mode,” I mean this: When we were upon earth, we saw either animals or trees, and beheld the differences among them, and also the very great diversity among men; but although we saw these things, we did not understand the reason of them; and this only was suggested to us from the visible diversity, that we should examine and inquire upon what principle these things were either created or diversely arranged.

And a zeal or desire for knowledge of this kind being conceived by us on earth, the full understanding and comprehension of it will be granted after death, if indeed the result should follow according to our expectations.

When, therefore, we shall have fully comprehended its nature, we shall understand in a twofold manner what we saw on earth. Some such view, then, must we hold regarding this abode in the air.

I think, therefore, that all the saints who depart from this life will remain in some place situated on the earth, which holy Scripture calls paradise, as in some place of instruction, and, so to speak, class-room or school of souls, in which they are to be instructed regarding all the things which they had seen on earth, and are to receive also some information respecting things that are to follow in the future, as even when in this life they had obtained in some degree indications of future events, although “through a glass darkly,” all of which are revealed more clearly and distinctly to the saints in their proper time and place.

If any one indeed be pure in heart, and holy in mind, and more practiced in perception, he will, by making more rapid progress, quickly ascend to a place in Traditional Dispensationalism's Partial Return to the Ancient Faith.

Traditional dispensationalist originally grew out of a return to futurist pre-millennialism. In doing so, it threw off some of Augustine's concepts held by both Roman Catholicism and the Reformers, particularly regarding Israel. The main objection early dispensationalists had was the allegorizing of the Old Testament prophecies related to Israel.

But, it seems they did not really challenge the a-millennial ideas regarding the heavenly destiny of the Church. This partial abandonment of Augustine's views presented a paradox for them - how to reconcile a physical Kingdom promised to Israel with the idea of a heavenly destiny for the saved.

The solution devised by the early dispensationalists was a kind of dichotomy (absolute division) between the Old Testament program, which was seen as Jewish and earthly, and a New Testament program for the Church, which was seen as heavenly.

Taking the dichotomy approach to solving the seeming conflict between Old and New Testament programs is really nothing new. Faced with a God in the Old Testament who seemed to have one program, and a God in the New Testament who seemed to have a completely different program, the early Gnostic sects imagined that the God of Israel was not the same Father God whom Jesus proclaimed, but a lesser god.

They envisioned a total 'dichotomy' between the God of Israel with His 'carnal' (physical - which they termed 'animal') program, and the Father Jesus proclaimed, who had a much more heavenly minded (spiritual) program for those who had knowledge (gnosis) of the mystery.

The followers of Marcion (one of the more well known Gnostic sects) went so far as to claim that Paul alone received the revelation of the “mystery,” not foreseen in the Old Testament, or revealed to the other Apostles.

One of Irenaeus’ tactics in refuting the Gnostics was to illustrate the continuity between the Old and New Testament programs. He did this by citing Old Testament prophecy fulfilled in the Church (that is, specific prophecy about this present dispensation), and citing New Testament passages that linked the present dispensation with the past one.

He also appealed to the agreement between Old Testament prophecy and New Testament prophecy regarding eschatology.¹⁰ He proved with many quotations of Scripture that the Apostolic writings concerning the Church were in perfect alignment, and even depended upon, the goal of Old Testament prophecy regarding Israel.

The goal of both Testaments was the same, and the destiny of the redeemed from both Testaments was a horizontal hope, the Millennial Kingdom of Christ on earth, not a vertical hope, ascending to heaven.¹¹

The ‘mystery’ was not seen as a parenthetical Church age, but the whole hidden plan of God to redeem mankind through the atoning sacrifice of Christ and the Gospel being proclaimed to the nations. It was hidden within the Old Testament Scriptures, and revealed by Jesus and the Apostles.¹²

Therefore in Irenaeus’ mind, one God was interacting with man through a single program, and the Church consisted of all of the redeemed.

God’s unfolding plan for mankind’s salvation was manifest through a series of **progressive dispensations**, according to Irenaeus.¹³ This was the orthodox Faith of all the local churches in

the second century, from Germany to Lybia, from Gaul to Egypt.

And it was the tradition passed down by the succession of “faithful men,” the elders of the churches founded by the Apostles.¹⁴

The “chiliasm” (millennialism) of the early orthodox Christian Church knew nothing of a **heavenly destiny** for the Church distinct from God’s program for Israel.

The early Christians’ hope was identical to that of the Patriarchs, the Prophets, and all the saints of Hebrews eleven, an inheritance in the coming physical Kingdom of God on earth.

The Church was seen as all of the redeemed from every dispensation. While most may not be aware of this, **progressive dispensationalism is largely a return to the basic pre-millennialism of the early orthodox Church.**

Darby threw off some of the Augustinian thinking predominant in Protestantism, particularly where it concerns the nation of Israel. But, it is my personal belief that he did not go far enough, and continued to entertain ‘mystical’ thinking regarding the Church, begun by the Gnostics, toned down by Origen, and made mainstream by Augustine.

Darby should have gone all the way back to Apostolic theology found in those who had personal linkage to Apostolic oral tradition, like Justin, Irenaeus, and Hippolytus.

He should have abandoned the **heavenly destiny** idea of the Gnostics, Origen, and Augustine, and embraced the chiliasm handed down to the second generation Christians by the Apostles.

Instead, he fell into the same trap as the Gnostics 1500 years earlier, and imagined a dichotomy between the Old Testament program for Israel and the New Testament program for the Church.

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

Goethe's *Ankunft im Elysium* by Franz Nadorp

Elysium or the **Elysian Fields** (Ancient Greek: Ἠλύσιον πεδῖον, *Ēlysiōn pedíon*) is a conception of the afterlife that evolved over time and was maintained by certain Greek religious and philosophical sects, and cults.

Initially separate from the realm of Hades, admission was initially reserved for mortals related to the gods and other heroes. Later, it expanded to include those chosen by the gods, the righteous, and the heroic, where they would remain after death, to live a blessed and happy life, and indulging in whatever employment they had enjoyed in life.

The Elysian Fields were, according to Homer, located on the western edge of the Earth by the stream of Okeanos.^[1] In the time of the Greek oral poet Hesiod, Elysium would also be known as the Fortunate Isles or the Isles (or Islands) of the Blessed, located in the western ocean at the end of the earth.^{[1][7][8]}

The Isles of the Blessed would be reduced to a single island by the Thebean poet Pindar, describing it as having shady parks, with residents indulging their athletic and musical pastimes.^{[1][2]}

The ruler of Elysium varies from author to author: Pindar and Hesiod name Cronus as the ruler,^[9] while the poet Homer in the *Odyssey* describes fair-haired Rhadamanthus dwelling there.^{[6][7][10][11]}

the air, and reach the kingdom of heaven, through those mansions, so to speak, in the various places which the Greeks have termed spheres, i.e., globes, but which holy Scripture has called heavens; in each of which he will first see clearly what is done there, and in the second place, will discover the reason why things are so done: and thus he will in order pass through all gradations, following Him who hath passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, who said, “I will

that where I am, these may be also.” And of this diversity of places He speaks, when He says, “In My Father’s house are many mansions.”” (Origen, *De Principis*, Bk. II, ch. 11)

with an intention, viz., to pass on to the inheritance of the kingdom of heaven, when they have reached that degree of perfection also.” (Origen, *De Principis*, Bk. II, ch. 4)

The keen reader will no doubt pick up on Origen’s mention of a ‘**purgetory**’ in preparation for this heavenly abode. One can clearly see in Origen’s ideas what soon became official Roman Catholic dogma. Elysian Fields , Arnold Böcklin

Greek Elysian Fields In Greek mythology Elysium (Ἠλύσιον , μακάρων πέδιον) was a section of the Underworld (the spelling Elysium is a Latinization of the Greek word Elyision). “Elysium is an obscure and mysterious name that evolved from a designation of a place or person struck by lightning, enelysion, enelysios. (Burkert 1985 p. 198)

The Elysian fields were the final resting place of the souls of the heroic virtuous. Two passages in Homer established for Greeks the nature of the Afterlife: the dreamed apparition of the dead Patroclus in the *Iliad* and the more daring boundary-breaking visit in *Odyssey*.

Greek traditions concerning funerary ritual were reticent, but the Homeric examples encouraged other heroic visits, in the myth cycles accreted upon Theseus and upon Heracles (Campbell 1948; Ruck and Staples 1994).

The Elysian Fields lay on the western margin of the earth, by the encircling stream of Oceanus (*Odyssey*), and there the mortal relatives of the king of the gods were transported, without tasting death, to enjoy an immortality of bliss (*Odyssey* book iv: 563).

Hesiod refers to the Isles of the Blessed (makarôn nêsoi, μακάρων νῆσοι) in the Western Ocean (*Works and Days*). Pindar makes it

a single Isle. Walter Burkert notes the connection with the motif of far-off Dilmun: “Thus Achilles is transported to the White Isle and becomes the Ruler of the Black Sea, and Diomedes becomes the divine lord of an Adriatic island.” (Burkert 1985, p. 198).

In Elysium were fields of the pale liliaceous asphodel, and poplars grew. There stood the gates that led to the house of Ais (in Attic dialect “Hades”).

Elysium in Literature
Virgilian Elysiium Among the poets to interpret Elysium is Virgil, who describes an encounter there between Aeneas and his father Anchises. Virgil’s Elysium knows perpetual spring and shady groves, with its own sun and lit by its own stars *solemque suum, sua sidera norunt* (Aeneid book vi:541).

In the Renaissance, the heroic population of the Elysian Fields tended to outshine its formerly dreary pagan reputation; the Elysian Fields borrowed some of the bright allure of paradise.

In Paris, the Champs-Élysées retain their name of the Elysian Fields, first applied in the late 16th century to a formerly rural outlier beyond the formal parterre gardens behind the royal French palace of the Tuileries.

After the Renaissance, as popular poets became less influenced by reading Greek and Latin literature, and images of Valhalla entered the popular European imagination, an even cheerier Elysium evolved for some poets.

Sometimes it is imagined as a place where heroes have continued their interests from their lives. Others suppose it is a location filled with feasting, sport, song; Joy is the “daughter of Elysium” in Friedrich Schiller’s Ode to Joy.

Dante had a very different idea of the Elysian Fields - he described them as the very upper level of hell, a place of peace that the unbaptized and the non-believers who lived virtuous lives go. It is a place of happiness, but it is closed off from God and thus

remains as hell.

When shipwrecked Viola is told in William Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night* "This is Illyria, lady."

VIOLA: "And what should I do in Illyria? My brother he is in Elysium." is her answer, and "Elysium" for her and her first Elizabethan hearers simply means Paradise.

The Elysian Fields are also mentioned in *A Streetcar Named Desire* by Tennessee Williams as the home of Stanley and Stella and are a setting in the second act of Elmer Rice's *The Adding Machine*.

In the Renaissance, the heroic population of the Elysian Fields tended to outshine its formerly dreary pagan reputation; the Elysian Fields borrowed some of the bright allure of paradise.

In Harrison County, Texas, a rural community is Elysian Fields, Texas. New Orleans, Louisiana, filled with French place names, has a major street named Elysian Fields Ave.

In Paris, France, the avenue that starts at the Place de la Concorde and ends in the Arc de Triomphe is the famous Avenue Champs Élysées. It was first applied in the late 16th century to a formerly rural outlier beyond the formal parterre gardens behind the royal French palace of the Tuileries.

End of Excerpts

Which is true?

1. We earn our salvation.
2. There is a special reward for faithful and obedient service.
3. We can forfeit our salvation.
4. Suffering and trials are a part of the process of becoming like Christ.
5. We receive salvation as a free gift and that is the end.

To be 50% wrong is not good!

Look then at some statements made in scripture.

Philippians 3:14 I **press toward** the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus.

Philippians 3:11 if, **by any means**, I may **attain** to the resurrection from the dead.

Philippians 3:12 Not **that I have already attained**, or am already perfected; but **I press on**, that I may lay hold of that for which Christ Jesus has also laid hold of me.

2 Cor 5:9 Therefore we **make it our aim**, whether present or absent, to be well pleasing to Him.

5:10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.

2 Timothy 2:12 **If we endure**, We shall also reign with Him. If we deny Him, He also will deny us.

Philippians 2:12 Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, **work out your own salvation** with fear and trembling;

A Free Salvation: But a Cost to Reign!

These are a few scriptures which give a sense of accountability as a believer. Add to this, each time there is the call to overcome in Revelation Chapter two and three, where they are called to overcome particular things, with a corresponding promise attached to it.

In these verses in Revelation it does not make a general statement that **our faith** is that which overcomes the world. These are very specific matters to deal with.

What God is doing is not simply transferring us from earth to heaven from one location to another! And upon arriving there, presenting us with the key to Our Mansion.

He is making us into His very counterpart in life, and nature. Making us one with Him, and placing us in Him. This requires change: both inwardly, and outwardly.

The outward will be solved by receiving our glorified body, and the inward is being currently changed from glory to glory by the Spirit, as we behold the glory of the Lord.

2 Corinthians 3:18 But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord.

1 John 3:2 Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, but we know that when He is revealed, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.

Like the Express Image

Heb 1:3 Who <3739> being <5607> (5752) the brightness <541> of his glory <1391>, and <2532> **the express image** <5481> of his <846> person <5287>, and <5037> upholding <5342> (5723) all things <3956> by the word <4487> of his <846> power <1411>, when he had <4160> <0> <2512>

<0> by <1223> himself <1438> purged <4160> (5671)
<2512> our <2257> sins <266>, sat down <2523> (5656) on
<1722> the right hand <1188> of the Majesty <3172> on
<1722> high <5308>;

Express Image

5481 carakthr charakter khar-ak-tare' from the same as 5482;
TDNT-9:418,1308; n m AV-express image 1; 1 1) the instrument
used for engraving or carving 2) the mark stamped upon that
instrument or wrought out on it 2a) a mark or figure burned
in (#Le 13:28) or stamped on, an impression 2b) the exact
expression (the image) of any person or thing, marked likeness,
precise reproduction in every respect, i.e facsimile

This image will not be only individual, but corporate as well. The
people of God, the church, the redeemed, these are all to be the
one corporate expression.

Ephesians 2:15 having abolished in His flesh the enmity, that
is, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, so as to
create in Himself one new man from the two, thus making peace,

Colossians 3:11 where there is neither Greek nor Jew,
circumcised nor uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave nor
free, but Christ is all and in all.

Ephesians 4:24 and that you put on the new man which was
created according to God, in true righteousness and holiness.

Colossians 3:10 and have put on the new man who is renewed
in knowledge according to the image of Him who created him,

1 Corinthians 15:22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ
all shall be made alive.

Colossians 2:13 And you, being dead in your trespasses and
the uncircumcision of your flesh, He has made alive together
with Him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

Christ's temple is now a corporate body: one Head with one Body, as the one new man. This one new man will be God's Corporate Expression for all eternity. This will be His corporate abode, to declare His glory, and to express Himself in His bride with Himself as the bride groom.

God will manifest His love, wisdom, and all He is to and through His corporate body, for all eternity.

Eph. 2:1 And you He made alive, who were dead in trespasses and sins

2:2 in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience,

2:3 among whom also we all once conducted ourselves in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, just as the others.

2:4 But God, who is rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us,

2:5 even when we were dead in trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved),

2:6 and raised us up together, and made us sit together in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus,

2:7 that **in the ages to come** He might show the exceeding riches of His grace in His kindness toward us in Christ Jesus.

Ephesians 2:15 having abolished in His flesh the enmity, that is, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, so as to create in Himself one new man from the two, thus making peace,

2:16 and that He might reconcile them both to God in one body through the cross, thereby putting to death the enmity.

2:17 And He came and preached peace to you who were afar off and to those who were near.

2:18 For through Him we both have access by one Spirit to the Father.

2:19 Now, therefore, you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God,

2:20 having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief cornerstone,

2:21 in whom the whole building, being joined together, grows into a holy temple in the Lord,

2:22 in whom you also are **being built** together for a **dwelling place of God in the Spirit**.

The distinction between the Spiritual and the unseen nature of the present kingdom, and the Manifestation of the future Kingdom.

The Hidden Part

*A hidden Savior

*Hidden sons

*Hidden authority

*Hidden glory

*Hidden Kingdom

The Hidden, Made Manifest!

No longer a hidden Savior – Every eye shall see Him

No longer hidden sons – The sons of God will be made manifest

No longer hidden Authority – Christ will rule on the throne of His glory In Jerusalem and His throne in the New Jerusalem

No longer hidden glory – The glory of the Glorified Son, and His glory manifest from His glorified saints, will be revealed.

No longer a hidden Kingdom – **Revelation 11:15** And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

These are deep and profound matters. Hopefully this explains in a very basic way a number of crucial matters.

The Implanted Incorruptible Eternal Indestructible and Indwelling Seed!

Through this implanted seed, we will be changed inwardly and outwardly. It is for this glorious plan He is working on us, and thus allowing some very difficult things in our lives: as tools, to shape us to this divine seed Kind.

Why Then the Suffering?

Let's look for a moment at the matter of suffering. We all suffer, often we suffer, due to our own sowing and reaping.

However there are several other reasons as to why we do suffer. Being in a sinful body and world, we suffer the effects of the fall, such as sickness, sorrow, death, loneliness, and deprivation on many fronts.

In addition to these, because this divine seed having been planted in us, which has an unstoppable destination, we suffer in the working out of the purpose God has for us, that being the producing of the many sons. We will consider three particular causes which bring us suffering.

Chastening

Psalms 118:18 The LORD has chastened me severely, But He has not given me over to death.

1 Corinthians 11:32 But when we are judged, we are chastened

by the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world.

Heb 12:6 For whom the LORD loves He chastens, And scourges every son whom He receives.”

12:7 If you endure chastening, **God deals with you** as with **sons**; for what son is there whom a father does not chasten?

12:8 But if you are without chastening, of which all have become partakers, then you are illegitimate and **not sons**.

12:9 Furthermore, we have had human fathers who corrected us, and we paid them respect. Shall we not much more readily be in subjection to the Father of spirits and live?

12:10 For they indeed for a few days chastened us as seemed best to them, but He for our profit, **that we may be partakers of His holiness**.

12:11 Now no chastening seems to be joyful for the present, but painful; nevertheless, afterward **it yields** the peaceable fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it.

12:12 Therefore strengthen the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees,

12:13 and make straight paths for your feet, so that what is lame may not be dislocated, but rather be healed.

Pruning

John 15:2 Every branch in Me that does not bear fruit He takes away; and every branch that bears fruit He prunes, that it may bear more fruit.

Romans 5:3 And not only that, but we also glory in tribulations, knowing that tribulation produces perseverance; 4 and perseverance, character; and character, hope.

Romans 5:5 Now hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured out in our hearts by the Holy Spirit

who was given to us.

Romans 8:28 And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are the called according to His purpose.

2 Corinthians 4:17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, is working for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory,

4:18 while we do not look at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen. For the things which are seen are temporary, but the things which are not seen are eternal.

Hebrews 12:11 Now no chastening seems to be joyful for the present, but painful; nevertheless, afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it.

Suffering, as a Christian

1 Peter 4:1 Therefore, since Christ suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves also with the same mind, for he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin,

4:2 that he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh for the lusts of men, but for the will of God.

4:3 For we have spent enough of our past lifetime in doing the will of the Gentiles----when we walked in lewdness, lusts, drunkenness, revelries, drinking parties, and abominable idolatries.

4:4 In regard to these, they think it strange that you do not run with them in the same flood of dissipation, speaking evil of you.

4:5 They will give an account to Him who is ready to judge the living and the dead.

4:6 For this reason the gospel was preached also to those who are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

4:7 But the end of all things is at hand; therefore be serious and watchful in your prayers.

4:8 And above all things have fervent love for one another, for “love will cover a multitude of sins.”

4:9 Be hospitable to one another without grumbling.

4:10 As each one has received a gift, minister it to one another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

4:11 If anyone speaks, let him speak as the oracles of God. If anyone ministers, let him do it as with the ability which God supplies, that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom belong the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen.

4:12 Beloved, **do not think it strange** concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened to you;

4:13 but rejoice to the extent that you partake of Christ’s sufferings, that when His glory is revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy.

4:14 If you are reproached for the name of Christ, blessed are you, for the Spirit of glory and of God rests upon you. On their part He is blasphemed, but on your part He is glorified.

4:15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, a thief, an evildoer, or as a busybody in other people’s matters.

4:16 Yet if anyone **suffers as a Christian**, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in this matter.

The Process

By His blood, we have been reconciled, out of every tribe and tongue and nation.

We are presently being conformed, and transformed, and will be

glorified, and prepared as a bride. All of this is made possible because of the divine seed with this *'kind'* in the seed.

The various sufferings, *other than the reaping of our sowing to the flesh*, are tools to bring about the end result. That is why “all things work together for good to those who love God, and are the called according to **His purpose.**”

This must not be confused as being true when applied to the attempted accomplishment of our fleshly selfish purposes!

The **seed** is everything. The man God created to bear His image and have His likeness, and to have dominion, will become exactly as He destined us to be, according to the seed, after its kind.

Not due to religious observance, and not because of baptism, and not because we read the bible, and go to church, and not because we witness, and not because we pray, and not because we are kind to strangers, and not because of anything we have done.

Everything comes out of the life of the divine seed as **THE SPIRIT**, which was poured out in our hearts by the Holy Spirit. The wonderful fact is that when God is getting His will in man; man, is then the most fulfilled.

What Have We Covered?

We have looked at the current thinking regarding Heaven and mansions, which is generally seen as God preparing a place in Heaven with a mansion, for us to receive when we go there.

We see that the general idea among believers is that Heaven is strictly a physical place of grand material, and is completely separate from us, but is built for us.

We may have experienced shock concerning the idea we are not going to heaven, and are not receiving a mansion.

We saw that for the most part we have missed the essence of what

God is actually doing.

We saw the point in scripture regarding the Father's house, and that we should not make the assumption that it refers to heaven.

We saw that the only other reference to the Father's House was in the Gospel of John in Chapter 2. The Father's House there clearly is the Jewish temple in Jerusalem. Jesus said "destroy this temple, and I will rebuild it in three days."

They instinctively connected His words to the building He had just called the Father's House.

We saw the transition from the physical, to the spiritual house, as pictured in the Tabernacle, and temple of stone and wood, to the temple of His body, as the tabernacle of God, then to the believers, as the church and so on.

We further saw the tabernacle of God in the book of Revelation. Here we see the expression of the mutual abode of God with His saints, in its complete manifestation.

There is no temple there; for the Lord God, and the Lamb are its temple. How many scriptures have we seen that refer to the saints as being the temple and so on!

Consider the difference between our initial statement of Heaven as the place where we are going to receive a mansion and be with the Lord forever. Compared with what has been presented in this work.

Have you seen that we become the New Jerusalem, His bride, the tabernacle of God, and the temple, because we are in the Father and in the Son.

Revelation 21:22 But I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.

We need to see that God is producing the New Jerusalem as the

full expression of Himself through and with His Redeemed and glorified saints.

He is doing this by putting Himself into us as the incorruptible seed of life, with the destination of the seed according to its kind, being the reproduction of His likeness and image.

Throughout scripture we can see the development of this seed to the very end. We see the full maturity of the seed of the divine life in its completed state.

Mark 4:28 For the earth yields crops by itself: first the blade, then the head, after that the full grain in the head.

The New Jerusalem is His bride, composed of all of God's redeemed throughout the ages. This bride is made up both Old and New Testament saints, and is the full maturity of this divine seed.

This then is the fulfillment of which Jesus spoke when He said I go to prepare a place for you; and if I go I will come again and receive you unto myself that where I am you may be also.

Wherefore let not your heart be troubled. This is all brought about by His divine life as a seed sown, to bring forth this fruit, based on the *kind* that was in the seed. This is simple, and yet so very profound. Amen

We will be there in real glorified flesh and bones in a body, which will be our resurrection glorified bodies, like unto His glorious body; along with Him, in His eternal Kingdom without end. It will not be some kind of spiritual dream world.

It will be substantial, and real; enjoying the New Heaven and the New Earth in eternity. The **Nations** will be there being healed by the leaves of the trees, and they will live perpetually because of this.

Be done with the trinkets of natural understanding, and see

what **THE FATHER'S HOUSE** truly is. She is all glorious! That's you! And me included.

We all should break out in total worship and awe for the great eternal plan to which He has chosen us to partake.

The Josephus' Discourse to the Greeks Concerning Hades.

Note: Josephus was not a Christian, but a Jewish historian who wrote in about **75AD**. Also note that Hades and Hell are two different things. Josephus verifies this difference.

Now as to Hades, wherein the souls of the good things they see, and rejoice in the righteous and unrighteous are detained, it is necessary to speak of it.

Hades is a place in the world not regularly finished; a subterraneous region, wherein the light of this world does not shine; from which circumstance, that in this region the light does not shine, it cannot be but there must be in it perpetual darkness.

This region is allotted as a place of custody for souls, ill which angels are appointed as guardians to them, who distribute to them temporary punishments, agreeable to every one's behavior and manners.

In this region there is a certain place set apart, as a lake of unquenchable fire, where into we suppose no one hath hitherto been cast; but it is prepared for a day afore-determined by God, in which one righteous sentence shall deservedly be passed upon all men.

When the unjust, and those that have been disobedient to God, and have given honor to such idols as have been the vain operations of the hands of men as to God himself, shall be adjudged to this everlasting punishment, as having been the causes of defilement; while the just shall obtain an incorruptible and never-fading

kingdom. These are now indeed confined in Hades, but not in the same place wherein the unjust are confined.

For there is one descent into this region, at whose gate we believe there stands an archangel with an host; which gate when those pass through that are conducted down by the angels appointed over souls, they do not go the same way; but the just are guided to the right hand, and are led with hymns, sung by the angels appointed over that place, unto a region of light, in which the just have dwelt from the beginning of the world; not constrained by necessity, but ever enjoying the prospect of the good things they see, and rejoice in the expectation of those new enjoyments which will be peculiar to every one of them, and esteeming those things beyond what we have here; with whom there is no place of toil, no burning heat, no piercing cold, nor are any briers there; but the countenance of the and of the just, which they see, always smiles them, while they wait for that rest and eternal new life in heaven, which is to succeed this region. This place we call The Bosom of Abraham.

But as to the unjust, they are dragged by force to the left hand by the angels allotted for punishment, no longer going with a goodwill, but as prisoners driven by violence; to whom are sent the angels appointed over them to reproach them and threaten them with their terrible looks, and to thrust them still downwards.

Now those angels that are set over these souls drag them into the neighborhood of hell itself; who, when they are hard by it, continually hear the noise of it, and do not stand clear of the hot vapor itself; but when they have a near view of this spectacle, as of a terrible and exceeding great prospect of fire, they are struck with a fearful expectation of a future judgment,

and in effect punished thereby: and not only so, but where they see the place [or choir] of the fathers and of the just, even hereby are they punished; for a chaos deep and large is fixed between

them; insomuch that a just man that hath compassion upon them cannot be admitted, nor can one that is unjust, if he were bold enough to attempt it, pass over it.

This is the discourse concerning Hades, wherein the souls of all men are confined until a proper season, which God hath determined, when he will make a resurrection of all men from the dead, not procuring a transmigration of souls from one body to another, but raising again those very bodies, which you Greeks, seeing to be dissolved, do not believe [their resurrection].

But learn not to disbelieve it; for while you believe that the soul is created, and yet is made immortal by God, according to the doctrine of Plato, and this in time, be not incredulous; but believe that God is able, when he hath raised to life that body which was made as a compound of the same elements, to make it immortal; for it must never be said of God, that he is able to do some things, and unable to do others.

We have therefore believed that the body will be raised again; for although it be dissolved, it is not perished; for the earth receives its remains, and preserves them; and while they are like seed, and are mixed among the more fruitful soil, they flourish, and what is sown is indeed sown bare grain, but at the mighty sound of God the Creator, it will sprout up, and be raised in a clothed and glorious condition, though not before it has been dissolved, and mixed [with the earth].

So that we have not rashly believed the resurrection of the body; for although it be dissolved for a time on account of the original transgression, it exists still, and is cast into the earth as into a potter's furnace, in order to be formed again, not in order to rise again such as it was before, but in a state of purity, and so as never to be destroyed any more. And to everybody shall its own soul be restored. And when it hath clothed itself with that body, it will not be subject to misery, but, being itself pure, it will continue with its

pure body, and rejoice with it

with which it having walked righteously now in this world, and never having had it as a snare, it will receive it again with great gladness. But as for the unjust, they will receive their bodies not changed, not freed from diseases or distempers, nor made glorious, but with the same diseases wherein they died; and such as they were in their unbelief, the same shall they be when they shall be faithfully judged.

For all men, the just as well as the unjust, shall be brought before God “the word”: for to him hath the Father committed all judgment : and he, in order to fulfill the will of his Father, shall come as Judge, **whom we call Christ.**

Lord! Lord!

Matthew 7:21 Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven.

Due to the narrow ‘saved and lost’ model for interpreting everything, most Christians see the people in this verse as not all being genuine believers.

However there are two conditions, tied to two facts, in this verse. One them is of being saved, and the other of entering the kingdom to reign with Christ for a thousand years, as a completely second condition.

So here the ones who have called on the Lord are saved, for the scripture says:

Acts 2:21 And it shall come to pass That whoever calls on the name of the LORD Shall be saved.

But to enter the manifestation of the coming kingdom requires that we enter the narrow gate and walk on the constricted way in order to come to life: that including the life in the kingdom.

We need to call on the Lord, and do the will of the Father.

The broad way is the path which most believers are on. Doing what they want, and living, in most cases, apart from the restrictions of this present kingdom life.

The Lord describes this road as broad; there are many on it, and this road leads to destruction. This destruction is seen in the lives of professing believers every day, in their human existence, and will be realized in greater measure at the bema when their works are revealed by fire. Destruction here does not refer to the lake of fire, but the suffering of loss, and potentially in the outer darkness during the Kingdom reign of Christ on the earth, with His overcoming saints for the Millennium period.

Some who profess to be a true Christian are genuinely not saved; however the broad road spoken of is not saved and lost, but represents our choice to live a natural fleshly life, or to choose the narrow gate, and the narrow way is the one which leads to life. This life is that which is to be lived in Christ, by denying the self life, and by obeying all that the Lord commands: not just in scripture, but as He speaks and directs us in our spirit to do according to His instant leading.

The narrow way can only be walked in the genuine power of the Holy Spirit; thus we need to decide where we will walk. It seems that a great portion of Christians in North America, and many places in the world, have chosen the broad road of self and pleasure which leads to destruction.

The vast portion of believer; are similar to the Nation of Israel, who would not enter into the good land, finding all kinds of excuses to release them from this call. This resistance developed in them, eventually included the suggestion of killing the spies who brought back the good report to Israel.

Throughout church history, the same has been the case. Believers

who resist the narrow way, have been the people who have been used by Satan to killed many of God's messengers.

Oh – perhaps not physically, but emotionally, through defaming and criticizing their efforts to present the whole council of God; holding rather to their ignorant pride, and self-exaltation, mixed with the realization of: What will *I look like*, if after all these years of teaching error, I am found out!

We will be found out for sure at the Bema. Would it not be better to find out now? And repent: for we will give account for every idle word. Humility now may place us on the narrow way that will one day, on 'that day', garner us a 'well done'. Weigh it out now!

We who teach others need to take a sober look at what we have taught!

James 3:1 My brethren, let not many of you become teachers, knowing that we shall receive a stricter judgment.

The blindness and deadness of the church today is the crop of the *teacher* farmers. The teacher, in a sense, is the mold into which the student is poured; the outcome being that when he is trained he will be like his teacher.

So many preachers have shrunk back from teaching what they have discovered in scripture. Which teaching is in clear contradiction to the *fictional* teaching which the current Christian diet mainly contains. Thus the product of Christianity is the result of being just like their teachers!

Matthew 23:15 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you travel land and sea to win one proselyte, and when he is won, you make him **twice as much a son of hell** as yourselves.

Luke 6:40 A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone who is perfectly **trained will be like his teacher.**

Many are those who, under the pretence of protecting the

believers, are controlling, and restricting in their teaching of the whole council of God.

Luke 11:52 Woe to you lawyers! For you have taken away the key of knowledge. You did not enter in yourselves, and those who were entering in you hindered.

How many believers have been hindered in their Christian life by pastors or teachers who were unwilling to live a true Christian life, and thus were not willing to teach the whole council of God?

We will all account for this in a complete way at the Judgment Seat of Christ. This will come by way of the fire, to test what sort our life and work was.

Do we truly think we will hear ‘well done’ for this kind of shepherding??? If we do, we are truly deceived in a deep way!

The Kingdom reign ... or outer Darkness

These three verses relate certain conditions present in those who will be cast into the outer Darkness.

Matthew 8:12 But the sons of the kingdom will be cast out into outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”

Matthew 22:13 Then the king said to the servants, ‘Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’

Revelation 19:8 And to her it was granted to be arrayed in fine linen, clean and bright, for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. This is the second garment.

Our Objective Righteousness is Christ’s Own Righteousness Imputed to Us.

1 Cor 1:30 But of Him you are in Christ Jesus, who became for us wisdom from God – and righteousness and sanctification and redemption

Phil 3:9 and be found in Him, not having my own righteousness, which is from the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is from God by faith

Subjective Righteous Acts

Ps 45:13 The king's daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

45:14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needlework: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

Eph 2:8 For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God,

2:9 not of works, lest anyone should boast.

2:10 For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus **for good works**, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.

These verses outline the two aspects of the righteousness which are required to hear 'well done' at the bema.

The first is the righteousness which is imputed to us upon genuine repentance. The second aspect represents the fulfilling of the good works which He ordained, that we should walk in; as well as our life, which develops in grace as we behold the Lord.

This theme has been addressed earlier, however, here simply to repeat: We need to have the subjective living as the second garment, which is able to be approved by our Holy and Righteous God, that our works were wrought in God.

John 3:21 But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they **have been done in God**.

THE WRAP UP

God's Plan and His Provision



Scripture reveals His plan for us now, and for eternity. This plan is beyond all we could ask or think. May we see His Plan.

By His Spirit in Our Spirit!

Zechariah 4:6 So he answered and said to me: “This is the word of the LORD to Zerubbabel: ‘Not by might nor by power, but **by My Spirit**,’” Says the LORD of hosts.

Zechariah 12:1 the burden of the word of the LORD against Israel. Thus says the LORD, who stretches out the heavens, lays the foundation of the earth, and **forms the spirit of man within him:**

Job 32:8 but there **is a spirit in man**, And the breath of the Almighty gives him understanding.

John 3:6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is **born of the Spirit is spirit.**

1 Corinthians 6:17 But he who is joined to the Lord is **one spirit with Him.**

2 Corinthians 3:18 But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as **by the Spirit of the Lord.**_

Ephesians 2:22 in whom you also are being built together for a dwelling place; of God **in the Spirit.**

Rev. 21:10 And he carried me away **in the Spirit** to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, 11 having the glory of God.

Revelation 22:17 And **the Spirit and the bride** say, “Come!” And let him who hears say, “Come!” And let him who thirsts come. Whoever desires, let him take the water of life freely.

The Mature Seed

We have seen the path to become the Father’s House. It is not about going to heaven, it is not about golden streets, it is not about mansions, it is not about escaping the tribulation, it is simply **not** about these things. God is building a house for Himself, made up of Himself, by His divine life as the seed kind, planted in the redeemed and glorified saints.

For this He made man, and formed a spirit in man, to contain and receive Him as the breath, the Spirit, and as the incorruptible seed.

Zec 12:1 The burden of the word of the LORD against Israel. Thus says the LORD, who stretches out the heavens, lays the foundation of the earth, and forms the spirit of man within him

This seed of the divine life will grow and produce the New Jerusalem, which will be the tabernacle of God and the essence of the temple as seen throughout the New Testament. This is the great mystery and this is God's eternal purpose. Amen

In 1 Cor Ch. 3 Paul states that there is one foundation, which must mean there is only one building, and each of us are called to build on this one foundation.

We then are cautioned as to how we build. The surprising thing is that the Lord seems to allow us to build with the material we choose, and then face the test of our building, as to what sort it is, by fire on that day.

Whatever mess we have made by the flesh and false teaching will be tested; and if it burns, we will suffer loss.

The Lord used three accounts in the book of Matthew to show the serious consequence of our work not being approved.

Matthew 8:12 But the **sons of the kingdom** will be cast out into outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”

Matt. 22:12 So he said to him, ‘**Friend**, how did you come in here without a wedding garment?’ And he was speechless.

22:13 Then the king said to the servants, ‘Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’

Matthew 25:30 ‘And cast the **unprofitable servant** into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’

The clear implication of this is that those who have their work burn up will suffer loss, will miss the marriage feast, and the possibility to reign with Christ during the millennial kingdom.

Perhaps you have thought that these people represent unbelievers. They are not; but are believers who have built wrongly on the one foundation, and have been found wanting at the bema.

Dr. Charles Stanley:

Along these lines, **Charles Stanley** says this about Matthew 25:30 where it says, “And throw, that worthless servant outside, into the darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”

*“The final verse of this parable is so severe that many commentators assume it is a description of hell. **It is not** . . . The point of this parable is that in God’s future kingdom, those who were faithful in this life will be rewarded and those who were not will lose any potential reward . . . Before we can understand the full impact of this parable, we must first determine what the “outer darkness” refers to in the context of the parable. It certainly does not mean hell in the parable”.*

“How could a master throw a slave into hell? . . . But what actual place was Jesus referring to in the parable? He gave us only one hint: “In that place there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.” . . . To be in the “outer darkness” is to be in the kingdom of God but outside the circle of men and women whose faithfulness on this earth earned them a special rank or position of authority”

“Where is this place represented by the ‘outer darkness’ in Jesus’ parables? To be in the ‘outer darkness’ is to be in the kingdom of God but outside the circle of men and women whose faithfulness on this earth earned them a special rank or position of authority. The ‘outer darkness’ represents not so much an actual place as it does a sphere of influence and privilege.”

Concerning the “gnashing of teeth” “as some are celebrated for their faithfulness, others will gnash their teeth in frustration . . .” and “we do not know how long this time of rejoicing and sorrow will

last. Those whose works are burned up will not weep and gnash their teeth for eternity.” [Charles Stanley: *Eternal Security*, can you be sure? pages 124-127] Thomas Nelson copyright 2002 Charles Stanley

THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD OR MAN'S TRADITION!



We must make the choice: to live in God's empowering truth, or remain in our *Syncretistic* blend of truth, and fiction, fable, and fallen tradition, which surely are today's *high places*.

Matthew 15:3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God **by your tradition?**

Matthew 15:6 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of

none effect **by your tradition.**

Mark 7:8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold **the tradition of men**, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

Mark 7:9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may **keep your own tradition.**

Recap of the Order of Events in His Parousia (*coming*)

1. Two working at the mill; one taken, the other left; two working in the field, one taken and the other left.

The ones taken represent the living overcomers, and the ones who are left behind represent believers who were not mature, overcoming, and watching.

The ten virgins represent the majority of the believers who will have died by the time of the Lord's coming. We know this in part by the statement that all slept. The five wise, were the ones who had extra oil, and the foolish ones were the ones who had oil in their lamp, but lacked oil in their vessel. The Lamp represents man's spirit having the Holy Spirit. Whereas the *vessel* represents their soul, which lacked the oil of the Spirit filling their soul. *Again I repeat: with a simple saved and lost model for interpreting scripture, we cannot unravel the truths of the Bible!*

Prov 20:27 The spirit of a man *is* the lamp of the LORD, Searching all the inner depths of his heart.

Rom 9:21 Does not the potter have power over the clay, from the same lump to make one *vessel* for honor and another for dishonor?

Rom 9:23 and that He might make known the riches of His glory on the *vessels* of mercy, which He had prepared beforehand for glory,

Two and Ten

1. There are some interesting things connected to two and ten. Here are some to consider. Further, we see the number twelve being a number of completeness in the bible. There are examples of twelve in the bible such as twelve tribes, twelve gates, twelve apostles, twelve foundations, twelve disciples etc.

A. Israel divided into ten and two tribes.

B. Of the twelve the spies, there were two who were good and ten who were bad.

C. Ten virgins, and two grinding at the mill

2. **Next:** the bringing forth of the man child by the women is the second aspect of the overcomers. The man child represents the dead overcomers presently abiding in paradise, who are caught up to the throne in the third heaven. Those taken in the field and at the mill represent the living first fruits as overcomers from the earth, which are seen on heavenly mount Zion.

3. **Next:** at the end of the tribulation with the sounding of the last trump the dead in Christ rise, and then we who are alive and remain; (*this is said due to the fact that the living overcomers have already been taken before the tribulation*).

We will be caught up into the air in the clouds, where there will be the bema and the wedding feast. This then is the group of saints seen in Revelation chapter seven. They are not the saved from the tribulation, but represent all of the saints of all ages, caught up to the air to the throne, and not to the third heaven.

The ensuing bema or Judgment seat of Christ will determine whether we will share in the kingdom reign, and further, if we will share in the wedding feast, or be placed in outer darkness.

Remember: the one in Matthew 22 who came without the Wedding Garment. After being found out, as to not having the wedding

garment, which is the second garment representing the righteous acts of the saints, he was bound, and cast out into outer darkness. There is no possibility of an unbeliever being caught up to the air, with the saints; this person cannot represent an unbeliever.

4. **Next:** the Lord will come openly with ten thousands of His saints to the great battle, His feet then standing the Mount of Olives.

5. **Next:** He sets up the throne of His glory to judge the Nations. This will take place on the earth. He will separate them as sheep from the goats. Those who heed the everlasting gospel, that being to fear God, and worship Him, will demonstrate their response to this gospel by caring for the Lord's brothers.

Those who are cared for are the saints who were left behind in the field, and grinding at the mill, due to them not being overcomers, lacking the oil, in their vessel.

The 'sheep' then go into the kingdom prepared for them from the foundation of the earth, and the goats are cast into the lake of fire. The sheep speak of the ones who have been declared 'righteous' but are not born again, nor have they received a resurrection body. As such they can still procreate, age, die, grow old, and rebel, and be cast into the lake of fire.

6. **Next:** Christ sits on His throne in the temple in Jerusalem, judging and ruling during the millennium of one thousand years, during which time the Devil and his angels are bound.

7. **Next:** at the end of the millennium, Satan is released, and goes out to deceive the nations. He convinces some to go with him; they then go up against the camp of the saints, *which is also on the earth*.

The Lord judges Satan, and those who rebel with him, by casting them into the lake of fire. Following this there will be the great white throne Judgment where all the remaining dead are raised and stand at the Judgment. Those not found in the book of life are cast into the lake of fire.

Following this, the old heaven and earth are burned up and there is a new heaven and earth. Following this there is the presentation of the Bride, the Lamb's wife, coming *down* out of heaven; *having the glory of God*.

Welcome to eternity. Here the '**nations**' which did not rebel with Satan come into eternity, still as the nations. They are not born again, and they do not have a glorified body, but are simply 'restored', perhaps in a condition like Adam and Eve were, before the fall.

The nations will be in eternity, and will require the healing of the leaves of the tree of life to continue to live, as they do not have eternal life.

Will He find us mature, and watching? Through living a life one with Him in the context of our daily life, and living church life, having oil in our lamp, and in our vessel?

Do We as Teachers Suppress "The Truth"?

Rom 1:16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God to salvation for everyone who believes, for the Jew first and also for the Greek.

1:17 For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, "The just shall live by faith."

1:18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, **who suppress the truth** in unrighteousness

This kingdom understanding which we have presented in brief has been shared by many Godly men over the decades; however the voice of distorted teaching, which gives fleshly men with itching ears the things they prefer to hear, has won the day in most cases.

The kind of teaching and preaching which sugar coats and ignores the full truth has for the most part won the day in Christianity.

This does not however change the possibility of being cast into outer darkness as a believer, when Jesus judges our sugar coated compromise, and the suppression of the truth, in order to save our job, or to have all men, speak well of us!

Nevertheless, at the bema everything will be found out and The Righteous Judge will make the call. What if we are shut out due to our wrong building? Is this not a sobering thought, for us to take very seriously?

Please do not run and hide now under your distorted thought of grace! Remember that this judgment of believers is strictly concerning their works after they were born again, and is not about their initial salvation, which is completely of grace, through Faith, alone.

Please! Let this material be examined in prayer, asking God for light, that we all could be delivered from careless exposition and its resulting stupor, which has produced a drunkenness, and sleeping state among many Christian leaders, resulting in many believers becoming just like their type of teacher.

Rom.11:8 God has given them a spirit of stupor, Eyes that they should not see And ears that they should not hear, To this very day.”

1 Peter 5:8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour.

2 Peter 3:16 as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things **hard to understand**, which untaught and unstable people **twist** to their **own destruction**, as they do also the rest of the Scriptures.

May this never be our spiritual condition; and Lord, may your body rise up by means of hearing the truth of Your Kingdom and its calling. Lord Jesus, we look for your mercy, and grace to open our

heart, and our spiritual sight to all you have for us, then to live it out to hear from Christ: '*Well done!* Good and faithful servant'. Amen!

Your brother

Dave Loudon